This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Harvard Depository
Brittle Book

III. 18520
306.11
1814

Harvard College Library

FROM

the Library of the late

ANDREW PRESTON PEABODY,

H. C. 1826,

and professor in the University.

Received Oct. 16, 1893.

Deposited in
ANDOVER-HARVARD LIBRARY

Catharine. W. Roberts.
Portsmouth
New Hampshire

SACRED EXTRACTS.

Bible Selections

SACRED EXTRACTS

FROM

THE SCRIPTURES

OF THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

FOR THE MORE CONVENIENT ATTAINMENT OF A KNOWLEDGE OF THE INSPIRED WRITERS.

FOR THE USE OF SCHOOLS.

And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.
2 *Timothy*, iii. 15.

BOSTON:

PRINTED, PUBLISHED, AND SOLD BY T. B. WAIT & SONS,
Sold also
By James W. Burdit, West and Richardson, and R. P. and C. Williams, Boston, and other Booksellers in town and country.

1814.

III. 8520

Harvard College Library

From the Library of

Rev. A. P. Peabody:

16 Oct. 1893.

DISTRICT CLERK'S OFFICE.

DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS, TO WIT:

BE it remembered, That on the eleventh day of June, A. D. 1814, and in the thirty-eighth year of the Independence of the United States of America, Thomas B. Wait and Sons, of the said district, have deposited in this office the title of a book, the right whereof they claim as proprietors in the words following, to wit:

"Sacred Extracts from the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, for the more convenient attainment of a knowledge of the Inspired Writers. For the use of schools. And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 2 *Timothy*, iii. 15."

In conformity to the act of the Congress of the United States, intitled "An act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of Maps, Charts, and Books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned;" and also to an act intitled, "An act supplementary to an act, intitled, an act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of Maps, Charts, and Books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies during the times therein mentioned; and extending the benefits thereof to the Arts of Designing, Engraving, and Etching Historical, and other Prints."

WILLIAM S. SHAW,
Clerk of the District of Massachusetts.

RECOMMENDATIONS.

From the Rev. Dr. Dwight, President of Yale College.

MESSRS. T. B. WAIT AND SONS,

I HAVE examined the "Sacred Extracts from the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments." The volume is, in my opinion, formed with a judicious design; and the selections, which it contains, are made with felicity. Both are worthy of the very respectable Editor, to whom the public is indebted for the book; and will, I doubt not, extensively promote the pious and benevolent design, announced in the advertisement, and so visible in the choice of its contents.

I am, Gentlemen, very respectfully, yours &c.

T. DWIGHT.

New-Haven, 16th July, 1814.

From the Rev. Dr. Appleton, President of Bowdoin College.

"SACRED EXTRACTS from the Scriptures" will be found, I am persuaded, a valuable acquisition to our schools.

In making this selection, the author professes to have endeavoured "to put off all prejudices and prepossessions," and to have acted under a deep impression, that "the ground was holy." The reader, in comparing different parts of the "Ex-

tracts," will find, it is believed, nothing inconsistent with this profession.

To those who are alive to the best interests of the community, it affords no ordinary pleasure to observe, that the improvement of common schools is consulted by men of literature, talents, and reputation.

JESSE APPLETON.

Bowdoin College, July 7, 1814.

From the Rev. Dr. Morse.

The subscriber has examined this volume of "Sacred Extracts from the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments," and is happy in expressing his decided approbation both of the object and execution of the work. The selection is judicious, and bears every mark of "uprightness and impartiality" in its respectable editor. If generally introduced into our schools, as a reading book, as he hopes it will be, and for which purpose it is well adapted, it cannot fail to be useful, by the blessing of God, in exciting in the minds of youth a relish for the Word of Life, and of making many of them wise to salvation, through faith which is in Jesus Christ. JEDIDIAH MORSE.

Charlestown, June 21, 1814.

From the Rev. Mr. Huntington, of Boston.

Messrs. T. B. Wait and Sons,

The custom of using the Bible as a school-book, which, till of late years, universally prevailed in

this part of our country, I have always regard with veneration and pleasure. Nor have the objections which are offered against it, and which have operated to its too general abandonment, ever appeared to me of sufficient weight to justify a measure, calculated to keep a great portion of our youth in ignorance of that precious volume, which "is able to make them wise unto salvation through faith that is in Christ."

It affords me, therefore, the sincerest satisfaction to learn, that you are about publishing a work, against which those objections, the most plausible of them at least, can have no force; and which, if generally introduced into our schools, will be likely, under the blessing of God, to render them nurseries not only of human, but Divine science.

From the very cursory examination which I have given to the Compend, it appears to me to be executed with great judgment and impartiality; and with no other design than that, in which all who value the uncorrupted Word of God, and the best interests of the rising generation, will rejoice.

JOSHUA HUNTINGTON.

Boston, June 21, 1814.

From the Rev. Dr. Baldwin.

I HAVE in a brief and cursory manner run my eye over this little volume, and as far as I am able to judge, the selection appears candid and judicious, comprizing the principal articles of *Christian Theology*. Should any one imagine, that some things are omitted which he deems important, he ought to remember, that "extracts" never contain the whole. The Bible is at hand, which he may consult at his leisure.

This work is designed for the use of schools, and as it presents the *sacred text* without variation or comment, I hope it may be admitted and read in all our public schools, and under the superintending Providence of God be rendered eminently useful in forming the moral and religious sentiments of the rising generation.

THOMAS BALDWIN.

Boston, July 8, 1814.

At a regular meeting of the "Associated Instructers in the town of Boston and its vicinity," June 29, 1814.

MESSRS. T. B. WAIT and SONS having published a new edition of the Rev. Professor M'KEAN'S "Sacred Extracts," in a reduced size, and at a moderate price; and it being the opinion of this Society, that judicious extracts from the Bible, such as are best suited to interest and instruct children, are admirably adapted to give them an early acquaintance with the holy oracles: Voted, that this work be cordially recommended to the public, as worthy of their serious attention, and as well calculated to produce the most beneficial effects, if generally introduced into our seminaries of learning.

Voted, that a copy of the above, attested by the Secretary, be presented to Messrs. Wait and Sons.

A true copy of the record.

Attest, THOMAS PAYSON,
Sec. A. I. Y.

TABLE OF CHAPTERS,

OF WHICH THE WHOLE OR PART IS CONTAINED IN THIS EDITION.

FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT.

Page 13. GENESIS, 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 12, 13, 15, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 37, 39, 41, 42, 43, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50.
44. Exodus, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 11, 12, 14, 15, 19, 20, 33, 34.
54. Leviticus, 19, 25, 26.
56. Numbers, 6, 22, 23, 24.
59. Deuteronomy, 5, 6, 16, 32.
63. Joshua, 1, 23, 24.
66. Judges, 2, 5.
68. Ruth, 1, 2.
70. 1. Samuel, 1, 2, 3, 4, 7, 12, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 24, 31.
86. 2. Samuel, 1, 5, 6, 7, 12.
91. 1. Kings, 2, 3, 8, 11.
95. 2. Kings, 4, 5.
97. 2. Chronicles, 34, 35.
99. Ezra, 7, 8, 9.
101. Nehemiah, 1, 8, 9.
104. Esther, 7, 8.

105. Job, 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42.
137. Psalms, 2, 4, 5, 7, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 45, 46, 49, 50, 51, 65, 73, 84, 90, 97, 102, 103, 104, 107, 122, 123, 125, 131, 133, 137, 139, 145.
173. Proverbs, 2, 4, 6, 7, 8, 11, 13, 15, 18, 20, 22, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31.
193. Ecclesiastes, 1, 3, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12.
199. Isaiah, 1, 2, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 14, 24, 25, 26, 30, 32, 35, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 46, 49, 51, 53, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66.
227. Jeremiah, 2, 13, 17, 23.
231. Lamentations, 5.
232. Ezekiel, 18, 39.
234. Daniel, 1, 3, 5, 6, 9.
243. Hosea, 6, 7.
244. Joel, 2.
245. Amos, 9.
245. Micah, 4, 5, 6, 7.
247. Habakkuk, 3.
248. Malachi, 3, 4.

FROM THE NEW TESTAMENT.

249. Matthew, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 18, 20, 25, 26, 27, 28.
279. Mark, 1, 2, 3, 13.

285. Luke, 1, 2, 4, 8, 9, 10, 15, 16, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24.
317. John, 1, 3, 5, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17.
337. Acts, 1, 2, 3, 9, 17, 20, 26.
346. Romans, 2, 12.
348. 1. Corinthians, 13, 15.
350. Ephesians, 4.
351. Philippians, 2, 3.
353. Colossians, 1.
354. 1. Thessalonians, 4.
355. 1. Timothy, 6.
355. Hebrews, 1, 12.
357. 2. Peter, 3.
358. 1. John, 3.
359. Jude.

SACRED EXTRACTS.

FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT.

"The Old Testament is the rich treasury of all the sublimity of thought, moving tenderness of passion, and vigorous strength of expression, which are to be found in all the language by which mortals declare their minds."

Blackwell.

GENESIS.

Chap. I. *History of the Creation.*

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. 2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. 3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. 4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkness. 5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night: and the evening and the morning were the first day. 6 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters; and let it divide the waters from the waters. 7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was so. 8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the

dry *land* appear: and it was so. 10 And God called the dry *land* Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that *it was* good. 11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, *and* the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. 12 And the earth brought forth grass, *and* herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good. 13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days and years. 15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so. 16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the stars also. 17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth; 18 And to rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was* good. 19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl *that* may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven. 21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good. 22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth. 23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so. 25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good. 26 And God said, Let us make man in our own image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So God created man in his own image; in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. 29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed: to you it shall be for meat. 30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* life, I *have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so. 31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Chap. II. *Man placed in Eden.*

Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. 2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work

which he had made. 3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God created and made. 4 In the day that the Lord God made the earth, and the heavens, 7 The Lord God formed man *of* the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life: and man became a living soul.

8 And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. 9 And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil. 10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads. 15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it, and to keep it. 16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: 17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

Chap. III. *Man's Fall.*

9 And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou? 10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid myself. 11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat? 12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. 13 And the Lord God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The

serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. 14 And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: 15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. 16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: 18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: 19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return. 22 And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil; and now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: 23 Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden; 24 And he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

Chap. IV. *History of Adam's Children.*

And Eve bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord. 2 And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. 3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought

of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord. 4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering: 5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. 6 And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? 7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. 8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 And the Lord said unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not. *Am* I my brother's keeper? 10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. 11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand. 12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth. 13 And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment *is* greater than I can bear. 14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to pass, *that* every one that findeth me shall slay me. 15 And the Lord said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven fold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him. 16 And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

CHAP. VI. *Man's Wickedness.—The Flood.*

5 AND God saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually. 7 And the Lord said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air. 8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord. 9 Noah was a just man, *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God. 13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth. 14 Make thee an ark of gopher wood: 18 And thou shalt come into the ark; thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. 19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: 21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, for thee, and for them. 22 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII. *Noah saved.—The World drowned.*

AND the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou, and all thy house, into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. 4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights: and every living substance, that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of the earth. 5 And Noah did according to all that the Lord commanded him. 11 In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in

the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. 12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days, and forty nights.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters. 20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. 23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven, and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark. 24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

Chap. VIII. *The World repeopled.*

And God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged. 4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat. 5 And the waters decreased continually: in the tenth *month*, on the first *day* of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen. 14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried. 15 And God spake unto Noah, saying, 16 Go forth of the ark; thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. 17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh; *both* of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 20 And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered

burnt offerings on the altar. 21 And the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done. 22 While the earth remaineth, seed time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX. *Murder forbidden.—New Covenant.*

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. 2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you, shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered. 3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things. 4 But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall ye not eat. 5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man. 6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you; 10 And with every living creature that *is* with you. 11 Neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. 12 And God said, This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that *is* with you,

for perpetual generations: 13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. 14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud: 15 And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

CHAP. XII.—XVII. *God's Covenant with Abram.*

Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee; 2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing. 3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

CHAP. XIII. And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south. 2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold. 5 And Lot also, had flocks, and herds, and tents. 6 And the land was not able to bear them, for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together. 7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we *be* brethren. 9 *Is* not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the

right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left. 10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, *even* as the garden of the Lord: 11 And Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other. 12 Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelt in the cities of the plain. 14 And the Lord said unto Abram, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward: 15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever. 16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbered.

CHAP. XV. After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward. 2 And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless. 5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be. 6 And he believed in the Lord; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

CHAP. XVII. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect. 5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram; but thy name shall be Abraham: for a father of many nations have I made thee.

CHAP. XVIII. *Sodom's Doom.*

17 AND the Lord said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do; 18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? 19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment. 20 And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous; 21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know. 23 And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked? 24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein? 25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the Lord said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes. 27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which *am but* dust and ashes: 28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy *it*. 29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I

will not do *it* for forty's sake. 30 And he said *unto him*, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it* if I find thirty there. 31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenty's sake. 32 And he said, O let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for ten's sake.

CHAP. XIX. XXI. *Sodom destroyed.—Isaac born.*

27 AND Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the Lord: 28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace. 29 And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

CHAP. XXI. And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken. 3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac. 5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

CHAP. XXII. *Abraham tried.*

AND it came to pass, after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, Behold, *here* I *am*. 2

And he said, Take now thy son, thine only *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of. 3 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him. 4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off. 5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you. 6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid *it* upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My Father: Behold the fire and the wood; but where *is* the lamb for a burnt offering? 8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together. 9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood. 10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. 11 And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham. Abraham! And he said, Here *am* I. 12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son*, from me. 13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold,

behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering.

CHAP. XXXVII. *Joseph hated of his Brethren.*

3 Now Israel* loved Joseph more than all his children, because he *was* the son of his old age; and he made him a coat of *many* colours. 4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him. 5 And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren: and they hated him yet the more. 6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed: 7 For, behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams and for his words. 9 And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars made obeisance to me. 10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth? 11 And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying. 12 And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy bre-

*Another name for Jacob, a son of Isaac.

thren feed *the flock* in Shechem? 14 Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. 18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him. 19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh. 20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams. 21 And Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him. 22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again. 23 And it came to pass when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, *his* coat of *many* colours that *was* on him: 24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it. 25 And they sat down to eat bread; and they lift up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood? 27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* our brother, *and* our flesh: and his brethren were content. 28 And they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of silver. 31 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood. 32 And the coat of *many* colours they brought to their father, and said, This have we found: know now

whether it *be* thy son's coat or no? 33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces. 34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days. 35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

CHAP XXXIX. *Joseph suffereth farther wrong.*

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites. 2 And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man. 3 And his master saw that the Lord *was* with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand. 4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he made him overseer over his house; and all *that* he had he put into his hand. 5 And it came to pass from the time *that* he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake: and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had, in the house, and in the field. 6 And Joseph was *a* goodly *person*, and well favoured. 7 And it came to pass, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; [and would have seduced him.] 8 But he refused, and said, 9 How can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God? 12 And she caught him by his garment: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out. 16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me: 18 And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out. 19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled. 20 And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the king's prisoners *were* bound: 21 But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison. 22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*. 23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand; because the Lord *was* with him: and *that* which he did, the Lord made *it* to prosper.

Chap. XLI. *Joseph is advanced.*

And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed; and, behold, he stood by the river. 2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven well favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow. 3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and lean fleshed; and stood by the *other* kine upon the brink of the river. 4 And the ill favoured and lean fleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. 5 And he dreamed the second time; and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good. 6 And, behold, seven thin ears, and blasted

with the east wind, sprung up after them. 7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, *it was* a dream. 8 And his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them.

9 Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day. 10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, *both* me, and the chief baker. 11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream. 12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret. 13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged. 14 Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon. 15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* thou canst understand a dream to interpret it. 16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven years; and the seven good ears *are* seven years. the dream *is* one. 27 And the seven thin and ill favoured kine, that came up after them, *are* seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east-wind, shall be seven years of famine. 29 Be-

hold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt. 30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land. 31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very grievous. 33 Now therefore, let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt. 34 And let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years. 35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh. 36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven years of famine; that the land perish not. 37 And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said, Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the spirit of God *is?* 39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art:* 40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled; only in the throne will I be greater than thou. 47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls. 49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering: for *it was* without number. 53 And the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended. 54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

CHAP. XLII. *Joseph's Brethren come for Bread.*

Now when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another? 2 Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get ye down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die. 3 And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt. 4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befal him. 6 And Joseph's brethren came and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth. 7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food. 9 And Joseph said unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come. 13 Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and, behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not. 14 And Joseph said unto them, 15 Hereby ye shall be proved: 16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: 17 And he put them altogether into ward three days. 18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God. 19 If ye *be* true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses. 20 But bring your youngest brother unto me; so

shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 And they said one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear: therefore is this distress come upon us. 22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also, his blood is required. 23 And they knew not that Joseph understood *them;* for he spake unto them by an interpreter. 24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and turned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes. 25 Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them. 26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

29 And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befel unto them. 35 And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid. 36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved *of my children:* Joseph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away:* all these things are against me. 37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again. 38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befal him by the way

in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII. *Joseph's Brethren visit him again.*

AND the famine *was* sore in the land. 2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food. 3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you. 4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food: 5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you. 6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother? 7 And they said, the man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words. Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, *and* also our little ones. 9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever. 11 And their father Israel said unto them, If *it must be* so now, do this; take of the best fruits of the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds: 12 And take double money in your

hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight. 13 Take also your brother, and arise, and go again unto the man: 14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin. If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

15 And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph. 16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and slay, and make ready; for *these* men shall dine with me at noon. 17 And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Joseph's house. 18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen. 23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them. 24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave *them* water, and they washed their feet.

26 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth. 27 And he asked them of *their* welfare, and said, *Is* your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? *is* he yet alive? 28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is*

yet alive; and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance. 29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? and he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son. 30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep; and he entered into *his* chamber, and wept there. 34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him; but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of their's. And they drank, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLV. *Joseph acknowledgeth his Brethren.*

THEN Joseph could not refrain himself; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: 2 And he wept aloud: 3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I *am* Joseph; doth my father yet live? and his brethren could not answer him: for they were troubled at his presence. 4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you; and they came near: and he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt. 5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither; for God did send me before you to preserve life. 8 So now it *was* not you, *that* sent me hither, but God. 9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not. 10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and all that thou hast. 11 And there will I nourish thee: (for yet *there are* five years of famine;) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast come to poverty.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck. 15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment. 23 And to his father he sent after this *manner;* ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn, and bread, and meat for his father by the way. 24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way. 25 And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father, 26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he *is* governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not. 27 And they told him all the words of Joseph which he had said unto them: and when he saw the waggons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived. 28 And Israel said, *It is* enough; Joseph my son *is* yet alive; I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI. *Joseph's father cometh to him.*

AND Israel took his journey, with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac. 2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, here *am* I. 3 And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt, for I will there make of thee a great nation. 4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up

again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes. 5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: 7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt. 29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while. 30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

CHAP. XLVII. *Jacob settleth in Egypt.*

THEN Joseph came and told Pharaoh; and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they *are* in the land of Goshen. 5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, 6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee: In the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest *any* men of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattle. 7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh. 8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old *art* thou? 9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty years; few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage. 11 And Joseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, 12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household. 28 And Jacob lived in

the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

CHAP. XLVIII. *Jacob's sickness.*

AND it came to pass after these things, that *one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim. 8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who *are* these? 9 And Joseph said unto his father, They *are* my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place:* and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them. 11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed. 15 And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God, which fed me all my life long unto this day, 16 The Angel, which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. 17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, he held up his father's hand, 18 And said, Not so, my father: for this *is* the first born; put thy right hand upon his head. 19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it:* he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he. 20 And he blessed them that day, and he set Ephraim before Manasseh. 21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

CHAP. XLIX. *Jacob's blessing on his sons.*

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you *that* which shall befal you in the last days. 3 Reuben, thou *art* my first born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power. 4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel. 5 Simeon and Levi *are* brethren: instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations: 6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self will they digged down a wall. 7 Cursed *be* their anger, for *it was* fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel. 8 Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies: thy father's children shall bow down before thee. 10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a law giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be*.

13 Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he *shall be* for an haven of ships. 14 Issachar *is* a strong ass, couching down between two burdens: 15 And he bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute. 16 Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel. 19 Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last. 20 Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yield royal dainties. 21 Naphtali *is* a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words. 22 Joseph *is* a fruitful bough, *even* a fruitful bough by a well; *whose* branches run over the wall. 24 His bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty *God* of

Jacob: from thence *is* the shepherd, the stone of Israel: 25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under: 26 They shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 Benjamin shall raven *as* a wolf; in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil. 28 All these *are* the twelve tribes of Israel: and this *is it* that their father spake unto them, and blessed them. 29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron, 30 In the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought for a possession of a burying place. 31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah. 33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L. *Joseph's death.*

AND Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him. 2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel. 4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake, saying, 5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave, which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again. 6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father. 7 And

Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt; 8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds they left in the land of Goshen. 12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father. 15 And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, 16 They sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying, 17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him; 19 And said unto them, Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God? 20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me: *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive. 21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them. 24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. 25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence. 26 So Joseph died, *being* an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

EXODUS.

Chap. I. *Israel is oppressed.*

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph. 9 And he said, Behold, the people of the children of Israel *are* more and mightier than we. 11 Therefore they did set over them task masters to afflict them with their burdens. 12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. 13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour: 14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage: all their service, wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour. 22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

Chap. II. *Moses is born.*

A man of the house of Levi took to wife a daughter of Levi. 2 And the woman bare a son, and hid him three months. 3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and put the child therein; and laid *it* in the flags by the river's brink. 4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him. 5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash *herself* at the river; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it. 6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him. 7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse

of the Hebrew women? 8 And Pharaoh's daughter said, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother. 9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give *thee* thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. 10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses.

CHAP. III. *God commissions Moses.*

Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: 2 And the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed. 3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burned. 4 And God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses! And he said, Here *am* I. 5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet; for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy ground. 6 Moreover he said, I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. 7 I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task masters; 8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land, and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

10 Come now, therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt. 13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto

the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? What shall I say unto them? 14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. 15 And God said, moreover, unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever, and this *is* my memorial unto all generations.)

CHAP. IV. *Moses is sent to Pharaoh.*

AND Moses said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared unto thee. 2 And the Lord said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod. 3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent. 4 And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught *it*, and it became a rod in his hand. 10 And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I *am* not eloquent; but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. 11 And the Lord said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the Lord? 14 *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. 15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

Chap. V. *Pharaoh is hardened.*

And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness. 2 And Pharaoh said, Who *is* the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go. 3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the Lord our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword. 4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens. 6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task masters of the people, and their officers, saying, 9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

Chap VI. *God's promise renewed.*

Then the Lord said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh. 6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I *am* the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage; and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments. 7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord your God. 8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the Lord.

CHAP. VII. *Moses works miracles.*

14 AND the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart *is* hardened, he refuseth to let the people go. 15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand. 16 And thou shalt say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear. 17 Thus saith the Lord, In this thou shalt know that I *am* the Lord: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand, upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they shall be turned to blood. 20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the Lord commanded. 23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

CHAP. XI. *A severer judgment threatened.*

AND the Lord said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence. 4 And Moses said, Thus saith the Lord, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt: 5 And all the first born in the land of Egypt shall die, and all the first born of beasts. 6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more. 7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast; that ye may know how that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

CHAP. XII. *The Israelites' departure.*

29 AND it came to pass, that, at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that *was* in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattle. 30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for *there was* not an house where *there was* not one dead. 31 And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the Lord, as ye have said. 41 And it came to pass, at the end of four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the Lord went out from the land of Egypt. 42 It *is* a night to be much observed unto the Lord for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the Lord to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

CHAP. XIV. *Pharaoh's overthrow.*

5 AND the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us? 6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him. 8 And he pursued after the children of Israel: 9 And overtook them encamping by the sea. 13 And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to day: 14 The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace. 21 And Moses stretched out his hand

over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry *land*, and the waters were divided. 22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry *ground:* and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, *even* all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. 26 And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. 27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. 28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them. 31 And Israel saw that great work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV. *Moses' Thanksgiving.*

THEN sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea. 2 The Lord *is* my strength, and song, and he is become my salvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him. 3 The Lord *is* a man of war: The Lord *is* his name. 4 Pharaoh's cha-

riots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea. 5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone. 6 Thy right hand, O Lord, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy. 7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble. 10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters. 11 Who *is* like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful *in* praises, doing wonders?

Chap. XIX. *God's presence on the Mount.*

16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders, and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp trembled. 20 And the Lord came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the Lord called Moses *up* to the top of the mount; and Moses went up. 21 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the Lord to gaze, and many of them perish. 24 Thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the Lord, lest he break forth upon them.

Chap. XX. *The Ten Commandments.*

And God spake all these words, saying, 2 I *am* the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me. 4 Thou shalt

not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth: 5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me; 6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. 7 Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: 10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the Lord thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man servant, nor thy maid servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates: 11 For *in* six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day; wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it. 12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. 13 Thou shalt not kill. 14 Thou shalt not commit adultery. 15 Thou shalt not steal. 16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour. 17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man servant, nor his maid servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbour's. 21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God *was*.

CHAP. XXXIII. *Moses communes with God.*

12 AND Moses said unto the Lord, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people; and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. 13 Now, therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight; and consider that this nation *is* thy people. 14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee* and I will give thee rest. 15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence. 18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory. 19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy. 20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me and live.

CHAP. XXXIV. *The Covenant renewed.*

6 AND the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, 7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*. 10 And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people, among which thou *art*, shall see the work of the Lord: for it *is* a terrible thing that I will do with thee. 12 Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of

thee. 28 And he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

LEVITICUS.

Chap. XIX. *Sundry Laws.*

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the Lord your God *am* holy. 3 Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the Lord your God. 4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I *am* the Lord your God. 9 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest. 10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I *am* the Lord your God. 13 Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him:* the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God. 15 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour. 16 Thou shalt not go up and down *as* a talebearer among thy people. 17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise

rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him. 18 Thou shall not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people; but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God. 36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I *am* the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt. 37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I *am* the Lord.

Chap. XXV. *The year of Jubilee.*

And the Lord spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, than shall the land keep a sabbath unto the Lord. 3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof; 4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the Lord: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. 5 That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: *for* it is a year of rest unto the land.

Chap. XXVI. *Blessing and Judgment.*

3 If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; 4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. 6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: 12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people. 14 But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these

commandments; 16 I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. 19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass. 20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

NUMBERS.

Chap. VI. *Form of Blessing.*

22 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them, 24 The Lord bless thee, and keep thee: 25 The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee: 26 The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace. 27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

Chap. XXII. *Story of Balaam.*

And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho. 3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they *were* many: 4 And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time. 5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over

against me. 6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they *are* too mighty for me: for I wot that he whom thou blessest, *is* blessed, and whom thou cursest, is cursed. 12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they *are* blessed. 13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the Lord refuseth to give me leave to go with you. 14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they. 16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me: 17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me. Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people. 18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more. 20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, *and* go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do. 38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? The word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

CHAP. XXIII. *Balaam's Parable.*

7 AND he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram,

saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel. 8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, *whom* the Lord hath not defied? 9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him; lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations. 10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his! 19 God *is* not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it?* or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good? 20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless: and he hath blessed; and I cannot reverse it. 21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the Lord his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

CHAP. XXIV. *Balaam's Prophecy.*

2 AND Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes; and the Spirit of God came upon him. 5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel! 6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side. 8 God brought him forth out of Egypt; he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrows. 9 Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee. 17 I shall see him, but not now; I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of

Sheth. 19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

DEUTERONOMY.

Chap. V. *The Covenant in Horeb.*

And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them. 2 The Lord our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. 3 The Lord made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day. 4 The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire. 23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders; 24 And ye said, Behold, the Lord our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth. 28 And the Lord said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken. 29 Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

Chap. VI. *Exhortation to Obedience.*

Now, these *are* the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye go to possess it: 4 Hear, O Israel; the Lord our God *is* one Lord: 5 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. 6 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: 7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. 9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates. 20 *And* when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord our God hath commanded you? 21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bond men in Egypt, and the Lord brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand. 24 And the Lord commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the Lord our God, for our good always. 25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the Lord our God.

Chap. XVI. *The Passover.*

In the month of Abib, the Lord thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt. 2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the Lord thy

God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the Lord shall choose to place his name there. 3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction; (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste;) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life. 8 Six days shalt thou eat unleavened bread: and on the seventh day *shall be* a solemn assembly to the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein.* 16 Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the Lord empty: 17 Every man *shall give* as he is able, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee.

Chap. XXXII. *The Song of Moses.*

Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth. 2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew; as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass: 3 Because I will publish the name of the Lord: ascribe ye greatness unto our God. 4 *He is* the Rock, his work *is* perfect; for all his ways *are* judgment: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right *is* he. 7 Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee. 8 When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of

the people according to the number of the children of Israel. 10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye. 11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings; 12 *So* the Lord alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

18 Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee. 20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be:* for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith. 29 Oh that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their latter end! 30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up? 31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *being* judges. 39 See now that I, *even* I, *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand. 40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever. 41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me. 43 Rejoice, O ye nations, *with* his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel. 46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I

testify among you this day; which ye shall command your children to observe, to do all the words of this law. 47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you; because it *is* your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* days in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it. 48 And the Lord spake unto Moses that self-same day, saying, 49 Get thee up into this mountain, and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession: 50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people: 51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel. 52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee;* but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

JOSHUA.

CHAP. I. *God's Promise to Joshua.*

Now, after the death of Moses, the servant of the Lord, it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua, the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, 2 Moses my servant is dead; now, therefore, arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people. 3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses. 5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life. As I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. 6 Be strong,

and of a good courage; for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them. 7 Only be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest. 8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success: 9 For the Lord thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

CHAP. XXIII. *Joshua's dying Exhortation.*

AND it came to pass, a long time after that the Lord had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old *and* stricken in age. 2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age: 3 And ye have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the Lord your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

11 Take good heed, therefore, unto yourselves, that ye love the Lord your God. 12 Else, if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you; 13 Know for a certainty, that they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land, which the Lord your God hath given you. 14 And, behold, this day I *am* going

the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you. All are come to pass unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

CHAP. XXIV. *Renewal of Covenant.*

14 Now, therefore, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and in truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the Lord. 15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that *were* on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord. 16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the Lord, to serve other gods; 17 For the Lord our God, he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers, out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed. 19 And Joshua said unto the people, 20 If ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. 21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the Lord. 22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the Lord, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

JUDGES.

CHAP. II. *The Israelites apostatize.*

7 AND the people served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the Lord that he did for Israel. 8 And Joshua, the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old. 10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the Lord, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim. 12 And they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the Lord to anger. 14 And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies. 16 Nevertheless the Lord raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

CHAP. V. *Song of Deborah and Barak.*

THEN sang Deborah, and Barak, the son of Abinoam, 2 Praise ye the Lord for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves. 3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, *even* I, will sing unto the Lord; I will sing *praise* to the Lord God of Israel. 5 The mountains melted from before the Lord: *even* that

Sinai from before the Lord God of Israel. 9 My heart *is* toward the governors of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the Lord. 13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the Lord made me have dominion over the mighty. 16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? For the divisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart. 18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people *that* jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought by the waters of Megiddo: they took no gain of money. 20 They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera. 23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the Lord, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty. 24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent. 25 He asked water, *and* she gave *him* milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish. 26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workman's hammer: and with the hammer she smote Sisera; she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples. 27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot *so* long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariot? 31 So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but *let* them that love him *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

RUTH.

CHAP. I. *Ruth's attachment to Naomi.*

Now it came to pass in the days when the
udges ruled, that there was a famine in the land.
And a certain man of Bethlehem-judah went to
sojourn in the country of Moab. 2 And the name
of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his
wife Naomi. 3 And Elimelech died; and she
was left, and her two sons. 4 And they took them
wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one
was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and
they dwelled there about ten years. 5 And Mah-
on and Chilion died also both of them: and the
woman was left of her two sons and her husband.
6 Then she arose with her daughters in law, that
she might return from the country of Moab: for
she had heard how that the Lord had visited his
people in giving them bread. 7 And they went
on the way to return unto the land of Judah.
8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law,
Go, return each to her mother's house; the Lord
deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the
dead, and with me. 10 And they said unto her,
Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.
11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters;
Why will ye go with me? 14 And they lifted up
their voice, and wept: and Orpah kissed her
mother in law: but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is
gone back unto her people, and unto her gods:
return thou after thy sister in law. 16 And Ruth
said, Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return
from following after thee: for whither thou goest,
I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge:

thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God: 17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me. 18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her. 19 And when they were come to Bethlehem, all the city was moved about them, and they said, *Is* this Naomi? 20 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi; call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. 21 I went out full, and the Lord hath brought me home again empty: the Lord hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me! 22 Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab. And they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

CHAP. II. *Ruth obtains Favour with Boaz.*

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, and his name *was* Boaz. 2 And Ruth said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after *him* in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter. 3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers. 5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this? 6 And the servant answered, It *is* the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi. 8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens: 9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them.

11 It hath fully been shewed me all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death

of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore. 12 The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not: 16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls on purpose for her, and leave *them* that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not. 17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley. 19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? Blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I have wrought to day *is* Boaz. 20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed *be* he of the Lord, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. 22 *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field. 23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz, to glean until the end of barley harvest, and of wheat harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

I. SAMUEL.

CHAP. I. *Hannah's dedication of her Child to God.*

21 AND Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the Lord the yearly sacrifice. 22 But Han-

nah said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the Lord, and there abide for ever. 24 And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, and brought him unto the house of the Lord in Shiloh: and the child *was* young. 25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli. 26 And she said, O my lord, *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the Lord. 27 For this child I prayed; and the Lord hath given me my petition which I asked of him: 28 Therefore also I have lent him to the Lord; as long as he liveth, he shall be lent to the Lord. And he worshipped the Lord there.

Chap. II. *Samuel's early Ministry.*

And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the Lord, mine horn is exalted in the Lord: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoice in thy salvation. 2 *There is* none holy as the Lord: for *there is* none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God. 7 The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up. 8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them. 9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness: for by strength shall no man prevail. 10 The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces: out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the Lord shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

18 But Samuel ministered before the Lord, *being* a child, girded with a linen ephod. 19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

22 Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel; 23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people. 24 Nay, my sons; for *it is* no good report that I hear: ye make the Lord's people to transgress. 25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the Lord, who shall intreat for him? 30 Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed. 31 Behold, the days come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house. 34 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them. 35 And I will raise me up a faithful priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

Chap. III. *Eli's Calamity foretold.*

And the child Samuel ministered unto the Lord before Eli. And the word of the Lord was precious in those days; *there was* no open vision. 3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the Lord, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*; 4 The Lord called Samuel:

And he answered, Here *am* I. 5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down. 6 And the Lord called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again. 7 Now Samuel did not yet know the Lord, neither was the word of the Lord yet revealed unto him. 8 And the Lord called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the Lord had called the child. 9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, Lord; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the Lord came and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth. 11 And the Lord said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle. 12 In that day I will perform against Eli all *things* which I have spoken concerning his house: 13 Because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not. 15 And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the Lord. And Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision. 16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here *am* I. 17 And he said, What *is* the thing that *the Lord* hath said unto thee? I pray thee, hide *it* not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any* thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee. 18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the Lord: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

CHAP. IV. *The Philistines take the Ark.*

2 AND the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and Israel was smitten before the Philistines. 4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims. 5 And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again. 7 And the Philistines were afraid: for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore. 10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent; and there was a very great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen. 11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

CHAP. VII. *The Philistines are subdued.*

3 AND Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the Lord with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only; and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines. 4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroth, and served the Lord only. 5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the Lord. 8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the Lord our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines. 9 And Samuel cried unto the Lord for Israel; and the Lord heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the Lord thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel. 11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* under Beth-car. 13 So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel, and the hand of the Lord was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. 15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

CHAP. XII. *Samuel's appeal to the People.*

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you. 3 Behold, here I *am:* witness against me before the Lord, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you. 4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand. 6 And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the Lord that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt. 7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the Lord, of all the righteous acts of the Lord, which he did to you and to your fathers. 8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the Lord, then the Lord sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place. 9 And when they forgat the Lord their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera captain of the

host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, 10 And they cried unto the Lord, and said, We have sinned. 11 And the Lord sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us; when the Lord your God *was* your king. 13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the Lord hath set a king over you. 14 If ye will fear the Lord, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the Lord your God: 15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall the hand of the Lord be against you, as *it was* against your fathers. 23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord, in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way: 24 Only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great *things* he hath done for you. 25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

Chap. XV. *Saul is anointed King.*

Samuel also said unto Saul, the Lord sent me to anoint thee *to be* king over his people, over Israel: now, therefore, hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the Lord. 3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not. 13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the

Lord: I have performed the commandment of the Lord. 14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear? 15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the Lord thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed. 22 And Samuel said, Hath the Lord *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey *is* better than sacrifice; *and* to hearken, than the fat of rams.

CHAP. XVI. *David is anointed King.*

AND the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons. 6 And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the Lord's anointed *is* before him. 7 But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature: because I have refused him. For *the Lord seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart. 10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, the Lord hath not chosen these. 11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither. 12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* ruddy, *and* withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the

Lord said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he. 13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward.

CHAP. XVII. *Goliath slain by David.*

Now the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle. 2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and set the battle in array against the Philistines. 4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span. 8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battle in array? *am* not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? Choose ye a man for you, and let him come down to me. 9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us. 10 And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together. 11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid. 17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren. 20 And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper; 22 And came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them*. 26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, say-

ing, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who *is* this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God? 31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed *them* before Saul. And he sent for him. 32 And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine. 33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth. 34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock: 35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. 37 David said moreover, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the Lord be with thee.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling *was* in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine. 43 And the Philistine said unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods. 45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied. 46 This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine

hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel. 47 For the battle *is* the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands. 49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang *it*, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth. 51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines. 54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent. 55 And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son *is* this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell. 56 And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling *is*. 57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand. 58 And Saul said to him, Whose son *art* thou, *thou* young man? And David answered, I *am* the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

CHAP. XVIII. *Jonathan's Love for David.*

AND it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. 4 And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to

his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle. 14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the Lord *was* with him. 15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him. 20 And Michal Saul's daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him. 21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. 22 And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law. 23 And David said, Seemeth it to you *a* light *thing* to be a king's son in law, seeing that I *am* a poor man, and lightly esteemed? 24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David. 25 And Saul said, thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry; but an hundred of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. 27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife. 29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy continually.

Chap. XIX. *Saul's Hatred of David.*

And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David. 2 But Jonathan, Saul's son, delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret *place*, and hide thyself: 3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field

where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee. 4 And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good. 5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause? 6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, *As* the Lord liveth, he shall not be slain. 9 And the evil spirit from the Lord was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand. 10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and escaped.

Chap. XX. *David fleeth from Saul.*

And David came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life? 3 Truly *as* the Lord liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death. 8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the Lord with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father? 9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee? 12 And Jonathan said unto David, O Lord God of Israel, when I have sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third

day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and shew it thee; 13 The Lord do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father *to do* thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the Lord be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

24 So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat. 25 And David's place was empty: 26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day. 27 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day? 28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, *to go* to Bethlehem: 29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*. 30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother? 31 Fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die. 32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done? 33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table, for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame. 35 And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David. 41 *And* David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times:

and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded. 42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the Lord, saying, The Lord be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

Chap. XXIV. *David spareth Saul.*

And it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, 3 He came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where *was* a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave. 4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the Lord said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily. 5 And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. 6 And he said unto his men, The Lord forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the Lord's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the Lord. 7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way. 8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt? 10 Behold this day thine eyes have seen how that the Lord delivered thee to day into

mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the Lord's anointed. 12 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. 14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea. 15 The Lord, therefore, be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand. 16 And it came to pass when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept. 17 And he said to David, Thou *art* more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil. 18 And thou has shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the Lord had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not. 19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? Wherefore the Lord reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day. 20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

Chap. XXXI. *Saul's death.*

Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa. 2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons: and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishuah, Saul's sons. 4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these un-

circumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it. 7 And when the men of Israel saw that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

II. SAMUEL.

Chap. I. *David's Lamentation.*

2 It came to pass, that behold, a man came out of the camp to David. 3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped. 4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

17 And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son. 19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen! 20 Tell *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph. 21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* anointed with oil. 23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions. 24 Ye

daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel. 26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women. 27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. V. *David overcometh the Philistines.*

THEN came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh. 2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel. 3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel. 4 David *was* thirty years old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned forty years. 10 And David went on, and grew great; and the Lord God of hosts *was* with him. 19 And David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the Lord said unto David, Go up; for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand. 20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The Lord hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters.

CHAP. VI. *David bringeth back the Ark.*

AGAIN, David gathered together all *the* chosen *men* of Israel, thirty thousand. 2 And David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with

him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of The Lord of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims. 15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the Lord with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet. 17 And they brought in the ark of the Lord, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord. 18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hosts. 19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*. So all the people departed every one to his house.

CHAP. VII. *David's Prayer and Thanksgiving.*

AND it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the Lord had given him rest round about from all his enemies, 2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains. 3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that *is* in thine heart; for the Lord *is* with thee. 18 Then went king David in, and sat before the Lord, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord God? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto? 19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come: and *is* this the manner of man, O Lord God? 25 And now, O Lord God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast

said. 26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The Lord of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee. 29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAP. XII. *Nathan's Parable.*

AND the Lord sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. 2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds: 3 But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ewe-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter. 4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd to dress for the way-faring man that was come unto him, but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him. 5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, *As* the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this *thing* shall surely die. 6 And he shall restore the lamb four-fold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity. 7 And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul: 8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and gave thee the house of Israel, and of Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would

moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon. 13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. 14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, the child also *that is* born unto thee shall surely die. 15 And Nathan departed unto his house: and the Lord struck the child and it was very sick. 16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth. 17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. 19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead. 20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat. 22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may live? 23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

I. KINGS.

Chap. II. *David's Death.*

Now the days of David drew nigh, that he should
die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying, 2 I
go the way of all the earth: be thou strong, there-
fore, and show thyself a man; 3 And keep the
charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways,
to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and
his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written
in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in
all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest
thyself; 4 That the Lord may continue his word,
which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy
children take heed to their way, to walk before me
in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul,
there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the
throne of Israel. 10 So David slept with his fa-
thers, and was buried in the city of David. 11 And
the days that David reigned over Israel *were* forty
years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty
and three years reigned he in Jerusalem. 12 Then
sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father;
and his kingdom was established greatly.

Chap. III. *Solomon's choice.*

5 In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a
dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall
give thee. 6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed
unto thy servant David my Father great mercy,
according as he walked before thee in truth, and in
righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with
thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kind-
ness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his
throne, as *it is* this day. 9 Give, therefore, thy
servant an understanding heart to judge thy people,

that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people? 10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing. 11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment; 12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. 13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour; so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days. 14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

16 Then came there two women unto the king, and stood before him. 17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house: 19 And this woman's child died in the night; 20 And she arose and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom. 22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son. And this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. 24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king. 25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other. 26 Then spake the woman whose the living child *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels yearned upon her son,) and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be

neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*. 27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof. 28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of the Lord *was* in him to do judgment.

CHAP. VIII. *Solomon's Dedication of the Temple.*

12 THEN spake Solomon, The Lord said he would dwell in the thick darkness. 13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever. 17 And it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel. 18 And the Lord said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart: 19 Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son, he shall build the house unto my name. 20 And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake; and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

22 And Solomon stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven: 23 And he said, Lord God of Israel, *there is* no god like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart. 27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth! Behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens, cannot contain thee: how much less this house that I have builded! 28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to

hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee to-day: 29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there; that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place. 55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying, 56 Blessed *be* the Lord, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant. 57 The Lord our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us; 58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

CHAP. XI. *Solomon's Death.*

4 FOR it came to pass, when Solomon was old, *that* his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father. 9 And the Lord was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the Lord God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice; 10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the Lord commanded. 11 Wherefore the Lord said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant, and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant. 12 Notwithstanding, in thy days I will not do it, for David thy father's sake; *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son. 13 Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but*

will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, which I have chosen. 43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

II. KINGS.

CHAP. IV. *Elisha worketh miracles.*

Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the Lord: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen. 2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil. 3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels; borrow not a few. 4 And thou shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full. 7 Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest. 8 And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And *so* it was, *that* as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread. 12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. 13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people. 14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her?

And Gehazi answered, Verily, she hath no child.
15 And he said, Call her. And when he had
called her, she stood in the door. 16 And he said,
About this season, thou shalt embrace a son.

18 And when the child was grown, it fell on
a day, that he went out to his father to the reap-
ers. 19 And he said unto his father, My head,
my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to
his mother. 20 And when he had taken him,
and brought him to his mother, he sat on her
knees till noon, and *then* died. 21 And she went
up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God,
and shut *the door* upon him, and went out. 22 And
she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I
pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the
asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come
again. 25 So she went, and came unto the man
of God to mount Carmel. 28 Then she said, Did
I desire a son of my lord? did not I say, Do not
deceive me? 30 *As* the Lord liveth, and *as* thy
soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose,
and followed her. 32 And when Elisha was come
into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and*
laid upon his bed. 33 He went in therefore, and
shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto
the Lord. 34 And he went up, and lay upon the
child, and the flesh of the child waxed warm.
36 And he called her, and when she was come, he
said, Take up thy son. 37 Then she went in, and
fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground,
and took up her son, and went out.

CHAP. V. *Naaman's Leprosy healed.*

Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of
Syria, was a great man with his master, and
honourable; *but he was* a leper. 9 And Naaman
came and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean. 11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, 12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage. 13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it?* how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean? 14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean. 15 And he returned to the man of God, and said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant. 16 But he said, *As* the Lord liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it*, but he refused. 17 And Naaman said, thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the Lord. 19 And he said unto him, Go in peace.

II. CHRONICLES.

CHAP. XXXIV. *Josiah's good Reign.*

JOSIAH *was* eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years. 2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand

nor to the left. 3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

30 And the king went up into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant *that was* found in the house of the Lord. 31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book. 32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers. 33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all *that were* present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the Lord their God. *And* all his days they departed not from following the Lord, the God of their fathers.

Chap. XXXV. *A solemn Passover kept.*

Moreover, Josiah kept a passover unto the Lord in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the first month. 2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the Lord. 7 And Josiah gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thou-

sand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the king's substance.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the king's commandment. 18 And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

EZRA.

CHAP. VII. *Artaxerxes' kindness to Ezra.*

11 THIS *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest. 13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and *of* his priests, and Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee. 15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem; 20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the king's treasure-house. 25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not. 26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily

upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

CHAP. VIII. *Ezra proclaimeth a Fast.*

21 THEN I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance. 22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him. 23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this; and he was entreated of us. 24 Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them; 25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel *there* present, had offered. 31 Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way. 32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

CHAP. IX. *Ezra's Prayer and Confession.*

5 AND at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and, having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God, 6 And said, O, my God! I am ashamed and blush to lift up my

face to thee, my God; for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens. 7 Since the days of our fathers *have* we *been* in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day. 8 And now for a little space grace hath been *shewed* from the Lord our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage. 13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this; 14 Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations, wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I. *Nehemiah's grief for Jerusalem.*

THE words of Nehemiah, the son of Hachaliah. 5. O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him; 6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of

Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned. 7 We have dealt very corruptly, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses. 8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, *If* ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations: 9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there. 11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day.

CHAP. VIII. *The law is read.*

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that *was* before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel. 5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and, when he opened it, all the people stood up. 6 And Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands; and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the Lord with *their* faces to the ground. 8 So they read in the book, in the law of God, distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading. 9 And Nehemiah, and Ezra the priest, the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day *is* holy unto the Lord your

God; mourn not nor weep: for all the people wept when they heard the words of the law. 10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for *this* day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength. 18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven days, and on the eighth day *was* a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX. *The people fast.*

Now, in the twenty and fourth day of this month, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloths, and earth upon them. 3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the Lord their God *one* fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the Lord their God. 6 Thou, *even* thou, *art* Lord alone: thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

32 Now, therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day. 33 Howbeit thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly: 34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and

thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them. 35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

ESTHER.

CHAP. VII. VIII. *The Jews preserved.*

AND the king said unto Esther, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed, *even* to the half of the kingdom. 3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request: 4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage. 5 Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so? 6 And Esther said, The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

CHAP. VIII. On that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman, the Jews enemy, unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her. 3 And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite,

and his device that he had devised against the Jews. 6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred? 7 Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews. 15 And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad. 16 The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honour. 17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

JOB.

CHAP. I. *Job's character and trials.*

THERE was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil. 2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters. 3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east. 6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and

Satan came also among them. 8 And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? 9 Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought? 10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. 11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face. 12 And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy power: only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord.

13 And there was a day when his sons and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: 14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them: 15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 16 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, the fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword: and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters *were* eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead: and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped, and said, 21 The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

CHAP. II. *Job's patience.*

AGAIN there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord. 3 And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause. 4 And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. 5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face. 6 And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand; but save his life. 7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown. 9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die. 10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

CHAP. IV. *Eliphaz communeth with Job.*

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said, 2 *If* we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking? 3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands. 4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees. 7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off? 12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof. 13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men, 14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake. 15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up, 16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*, 17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his Maker? 18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly: 19 How much less *in* them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

CHAP. V. *Affliction is for man's good.*

6 ALTHOUGH affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground: 7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward. 17 Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty: 18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make

whole. 19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee. 20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war from the power of the sword. 21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh. 22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth. 23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee. 24 And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace: and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin. 26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age like as a shock of corn cometh in in his season.

CHAP. VI. *Job reproveth his friends.*

BUT Job answered and said, 2 Oh, that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together! 3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up. 4 For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me. 14 To him that is afflicted, pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty. 24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred. 25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing prove? 26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as wind? 27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye dig *a pit* for your friend. 28 Now therefore be content, look upon me; for *it is* evident unto you, if I lie.

Chap. VII. *Job desireth death.*

Is there not an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his days also like the days of an hireling? 6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope. 7 O remember that my life *is* wind: mine eye shall no more see good. 8 The eye of him that hath seen me, shall see me *no more*: thine eyes *are* upon me, and I *am* not. 9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no *more*. 10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more. 11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit: I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

16 I loath *it*: I would not live alway: let me alone; for my days *are* vanity. 17 What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him? 18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment? 20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?

Chap. VIII. *Bildad's Expostulation with Job.*

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said, 2 How long wilt thou speak these *things?* and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind? 3 Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice? 6 If thou *wert* pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous. 8 For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the

search of their fathers: 9 For we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth *are* a shadow. 20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect *man*, neither will he help the evil doers; 21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoicing. 22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX. *God's justice and power.*

THEN Job answered, and said, 2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how shall man be just with God? 3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand. 4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered? 5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger. 6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble. 7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars. 8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea. 9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south. 10 Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number. 11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not. 12 Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou? 19 If *I speak* of strength, lo, *he is* strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time *to plead?* 20 If I justify myself, my own mouth shall condemn me; *If I say*, I *am* perfect, it shall also prove me perverse. 28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

CHAP. XI. *Zophar's answer.*

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said, 2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified? 4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes. 5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee; 6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *less* than thine iniquity *deserveth.* 7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection? 8 *It is* as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know? 9 The measure thereof *is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea. 10 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him? 14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles. 14 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear: 17 And *thine* age shall be clearer than the noon-day: thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning. 20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope *shall be as* the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII. *Job's answer.*

AND Job answered and said, 2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you. 3 But I have understanding as well as you; yea, who knoweth not such things as these? 7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee: 8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of

the sea shall declare unto thee. 9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this? 10 In whose hand *is* the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind. 13 With him *is* wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding. 23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them *again*. 24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.

CHAP. XIII. *Job professeth trust in God.*

Lo, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it. 7 Will ye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him? 11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you? 15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him. 16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him. 23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin. 24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy? 25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble? 26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

CHAP. XIV. *Man's mortality.*

MAN *that is* born of a woman *is* of few days, and full of trouble. 2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not. 5 Seeing his days *are* determined, the number of his months *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass: 6 Turn from him that he may rest, till he shall accomplish,

as an hireling, his day. 7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease. 8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground; 9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant. 10 But man dieth and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where *is* he? 11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up: 12 So man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens *be* no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep. 14 If a man die, shall he live *again?* all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

Chap. XV. *Eliphaz reproveth Job.*

Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said, 7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills? 8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself? 11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee? 13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth? 14 What *is* man, that he should be clean? and *he which is* born of a woman, that he should be righteous? 15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints, yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight. 16 How much more abominable and filthy *is* man, which drinketh iniquity like water? 20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all *his* days, and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor. 25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and he strengtheneth himself against the Almighty. 26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers. 34 For the congregation

of hypocrites, *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

CHAP. XVI. *Job's appeal to God.*

THEN Job answered and said, 2 I have heard many such things: miserable comforters *are* ye all. 3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest? 4 I also could speak as ye *do:* if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you. 5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage *your grief.* 11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked. 19 Also now, behold, my witness *is* in heaven, and my record *is* on high. 20 My friends scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God. 21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbour! 22 When a few years are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAP. XVIII. *Calamities of the Wicked.*

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said, 2 How long *will it be ere* ye make an end of words? Mark, and afterwards we will speak. 5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine. 6. The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him. 7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down. 14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors. 16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branches be cut off. 17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street,

18 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world. 19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings. 20 They that come after *him* shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before were affrighted. 21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

Chap. XIX. *Death and Resurrection.*

Then Job answered and said, 2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words? 4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself. 5 If indeed ye will magnify *yourselves* against me, and plead against me my reproach: 6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net. 8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths. 9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head. 21 Have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me. 22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh? 23 Oh, that my words were now written: oh, that they were printed in a book! 24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever! 25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth. 26 And *though* after my skin *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God: 27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another: *though* my reins be consumed within me. 28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found in me? 29 Be ye afraid of the

sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there is* a judgment.

CHAP. XX. *The Portion of the Wicked.*

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite and said, 4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth, 5 That the triumphing of the wicked *is* short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment? 6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds; 7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he? 12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue: 13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still within his mouth: 14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him. 19 Because he hath oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poor, *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not: 20 Surely he shall not feel quietness in his body, he shall not save of that which he desired. 27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him. 28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath. 29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI. *The Wicked do sometimes prosper.*

BUT Job answered and said, 3 Suffer me that I may speak: and after that I have spoken, mock on. 7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power? 9 Their houses *are* safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them. 11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance. 13 They spend

their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave. 14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways. 15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him? 16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand; the counsel of the wicked is far from me. 17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet. 24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow. 25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure. 26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them. 29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens? 30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath. 34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood.

Chap. XXII. *Eliphaz accuseth Job.*

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said, 2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself? 3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him* that thou makest thy ways perfect? 5 *Is* not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite? 7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry. 9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden? 16 Which were cut down

out of time, whose foundation was overflown with a flood; 17 Which said unto God, Depart from us; and what can the Almighty do for them? 21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee. 23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles. 26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God. 27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows. 30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII. *Job asserteth his Innocence.*

THEN Job answered and said, 3 Oh, that I knew where I might find him! *that* I might come, *even* to his seat! 4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments. 8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there:* and backward, but I cannot perceive him: 9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him:* he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see *him:* 10 But he knoweth the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold. 11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined. 12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary *food.* 13 But he *is* in one *mind*, and who can turn him? and *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth. 15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him

Chap. XXVI. *God's Power infinite.*

6 Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction hath no covering. 7 He stretcheth out the north over he empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing. 8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them. 11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof. 12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud. 13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent. 14 Lo, these *are* parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

Chap. XXVII. *No Hope to Hypocrites.*

Moreover, Job continued his parable, and said, 3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils; 4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit. 6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go; my heart shall not reproach *me* so long as I live. 8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul? 16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay: 17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver. 18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh. 20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night. 21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place. 22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand. 23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII. *Wisdom is the gift of God.*

SURELY there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they find *it.* 5 *As for* the earth, out of it cometh bread; and under it is turned up as it were fire. 6 The stones of it *are* the place of sapphires: and it hath dust of gold. 7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen: 8 The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it. 12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding? 13 Man knoweth not the price thereof: neither is it found in the land of the living. 14 The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me. 15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof. 16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir; with the precious onyx, or the sapphire. 17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* jewels of fine gold. 18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies. 19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold. 23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof: 28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom; and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAP. XXIX. *Job's former prosperity.*

MOREOVER, Job continued his parable, and said, 2 Oh, that I were as *in* months past, as *in* the days *when* God preserved me: 3 When his candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darkness: 4 As I was in the days of my youth, when the secret of God *was* upon my taber-

nacle; 5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me; 6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil. 7 When I went out to the gate through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street! 8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up. 9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth. 10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth. 11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness to me: 12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and *him that had* none to help him. 13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment *was* as a robe and a diadem. 15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame. 16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause *which* I knew not I searched out. 17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth. 18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* days as the sand. 19 My root *was* spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch. 20 My glory *was* fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand. 21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel. 22 After my words they spake not again; and my speech dropped upon them. 23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide, *as* for the latter rain. 24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed *it* not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down. 25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXXI. *Job recounteth his acts of obedience.*

IF I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit; 6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity. 7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands; 8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out. 9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait for my neighbour's door; 11 For this *is* a heinous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges. 12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase. 13 If I did despise the cause of my man servant or of my maid servant, when they contended with me; 14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him? 15 Did not he that made me make him? and did not one fashion us? 16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail: 17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof; 19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering; 20 If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep; 22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence; 25 If I rejoiced because my wealth *was* great, and because mine hand had gotten much; 26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking *in* brightness; 27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand: 28 This also

were an iniquity *to be punished by* the judge; for I should have denied the God *that is* above. 29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him: 30 Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul. 31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh, that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied. 38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain; 39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life: 40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley.

CHAP. XXXII. *Elihu reproveth Job.*

5 WHEN Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of *these* three men, then his wrath was kindled. 6 And he answered and said, I *am* young, and ye *are* very old; wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion. 7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom. 8 But *there is* a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding. 9 Great men are not *always* wise; neither do the aged understand judgment. 10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion. 11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gave ear to your reasons, whilst ye searched out what to say. 12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words: 18 For I am full of matter: the spirit within me constraineth me. 20 I will speak that I may be refreshed; I will open my lips and answer. 21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man. 22 For I know not to give flattering titles: *in so doing* my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII. *Men called to Repentance.*

WHEREFORE, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words. 3 My words *shall be of* the uprightness of my heart; and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly. 4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life. 8 Surely thou hast spoken in my hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*, 9 I am clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me. 12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just. I will answer thee, that God is greater than man. 13 Why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters. 14 For God speaketh once, yea, twice, *yet man* preceiveth it not. 15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; 16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction. 17 That he may withdraw man *from his* purpose, and hide pride from man.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen; and his bones, *that* were not seen, stick out. 22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers. 23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness: 24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found a ransom. 25 His flesh shall be fresher than a child's; he shall return to the days of his youth. 26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him; and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness. 27 He looketh upon men, and *if any* say, I have sinned, and perverted *that which was* right, and it profited me not; 28 He

will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light. 29 Lo, all these *things* worketh God oftentimes with man, 30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

CHAP. XXXIV. *God Omnipotent and Just.*

FURTHERMORE, Elihu answered and said 2 Hear my words, O ye wise *men;* and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge. 3 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat. 4 Let us choose to us judgment: let us know among ourselves what *is* good. 10 Far be it from God *that he should do* wickedness, and *from* the Almighty *that he should commit* iniquity. 11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to *his* ways. 14 If he set his heart upon man, *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath; 15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust. 16 If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words. 17 Shall even he that hateth right govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just? 18 *Is it fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly? 19 *How much less to him* that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all *are* the work of his hands.

21 For his eyes *are* upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings. 22 *There is* no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves. 23 For he will not lay upon man more *than right;* that he should enter into judgment with God. 24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead. 27 Because they turned

back from him, and would not consider any of his ways: 28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted. 29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man only: 30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared. 31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*. 32 *That which* I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more. 33 *Should it be* according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose: and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

CHAP. XXXV. *God is high above Man.*

ELIHU spake moreover, and said, 5 Look unto the heavens, and see, and behold the clouds, *which* are higher than thou. 6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him? 7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand? 8 Thy wickedness *may hurt* a man as thou *art*, and thy righteousness *may profit* the son of man. 13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it. 14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet* judgment *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him. 15 But, now because *it is* not *so*, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth *it* not in great extremity: 16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI. *God's righteous Providence.*

ELIHU also proceeded, and said, 2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee that *I have* yet to speak on God's behalf. 3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker. 5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not *any: he is* mighty in strength *and* wisdom. 6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor. 7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous; but with kings *are they* on the throne: yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted. 11 If they obey, and serve *him*, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures. 12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge. 13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them. 14 They die in youth, and their life *is* among the unclean. 15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression. 19 Will he esteem thy riches? *no*, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity; for this hast thou chosen rather than affliction. 22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him? 23 Who hath enjoined him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity? 24 Remember that thou magnify his work, which men behold. 25 Every man may see it; man may behold *it* afar off. 26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his years be searched out. 27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof: 28 Which the clouds do drop, *and* distil upon man abundantly.

29 Also can *any* understand the spreading of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle? 30 Behold he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea. 31 For by them judgeth he the people; he giveth meat in abundance. 32 With clouds he covereth the light: and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt. 33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII. *God's great works.*

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place. 2 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth. 3 He directeth it under the whole heaven and his lightning unto the ends of the earth. 4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard. 5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice: great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend. 6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength. 7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work. 8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places. 9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the north. 10 By the breath of God frost is given; and the breadth of the water is straitened. 11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud: 12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy. 14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the

wondrous works of God. 15 Dost thou know when God disposeth them, and causeth the light of his cloud to shine? 16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge? 17 How thy garments *are* warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *wind?* 18 Hast thou with him spread out the sky, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten looking-glass? 19 Teach us what we shall say unto him: *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness. 21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them. 22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty. 23 *Touching* the Almighty, we cannot find him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict. 24 Men do therefore fear him; he respecteth not any *that are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII. *God's wonderful ways.*

THEN the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said, 2 Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge? 3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me. 4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding. 5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it? 6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof? 7 When the morning-stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy? 8 Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth? 9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-

band for it, 10 And brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors, 11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed? 12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; *and* caused the day-spring to know his place; 13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth? 17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death? 18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all. 19 Where *is* the way *where* light dwelleth? and *as for* darkness, where *is* the place thereof, 20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof? 21 Knowest thou *it* because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy days *is* great? 22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail, 23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war? 24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scattereth the east wind upon the earth? 25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder; 26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is*: on the wilderness wherein *there is* no man; 27 To satisfy the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew, 29 The ice, and the hoary frost of heaven? 30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone: and the face of the deep is frozen.

31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion? 32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons? 33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth? 34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee? 35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we *are?* 36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart? 37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven, 38 When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together? 39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions, 40 When they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait? 41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX. *The Animal Creation.*

5 WHO hath sent out the wild ass free? 6 Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the barren land his dwellings. 7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver. 8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing. 9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib? 10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee? 11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength *is* great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him? 12 Wilt thou believe him that he will bring home thy seed, and gather *it into* thy barn? 13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and fea-

thers unto the ostrich? 14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust, 15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them. 16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is vain without fear: 17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding. 18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder? 20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* terrible. 21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in *his* strength; he goeth on to meet the armed men. 22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword. 23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield. 24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet. 25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting. 26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings toward the south? 27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high? 28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place. 29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off. 30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL. *The Behemoth.*

9 HAST thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him? 10 Deck thyself

now *with* majesty and excellency, and array thyself with glory and beauty. 15 Behold now, behemoth, which I made with thee: he eateth grass as an ox. 17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: 18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brass: his bones *are* like bars of iron. 19 He *is* the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his word to approach *unto him.* 20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play. 21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reeds, and fens. 22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow: the willows of the brook compass him about. 23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth. 24 He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI. *The Leviathan.*

CANST thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord *which* thou lettest down? 2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn? 3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee? 4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever? 5 Wilt thou play with him as *with* a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens? 6 Shall thy companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants? 7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears? 10 None *is so* fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me? 11 Who hath prevented me that I should repay *him? whatsoever is* under the whole heaven is mine. 14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about. 15 *His* scales

are his pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal. 16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them. 17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered. 18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eyelids of the morning. 19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him. 23 The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved. 24 His heart is as firm as a stone: yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *mill stone*. 25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves. 26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold; the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon. 27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brass as rotten wood. 28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble. 29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear. 30 Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire. 31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment. 32 He maketh a path to shine after him: *one* would think the deep *to be* hoary. 33 Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear. 34 He beholdeth all high *things*: he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII. *Close of Job's Life.*

THEN Job answered the Lord, and said, 2 I know that thou canst *do* every *thing*, and *that* no thought can be withholden from thee. 3 Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? there-

fore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not. 4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me. 5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. 6 Wherefore I abhor *myself*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 And it was *so*, that after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me *the thing that is* right, as my servant Job *hath*. 10 And the Lord turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the Lord gave Job twice as much as he had before. 11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the Lord had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear ring of gold. 12 So the Lord blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses. 13 He had also seven sons, and three daughters. 15 And in all the land were no women found *so* fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren. 16 After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his son's sons, *even* four generations. 17 So Job died, *being* old and full of days.

THE PSALMS.

Psalm II. *Kingdom of Christ.*

Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? 2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the Lord, and against his anointed, *saying*, 3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. 4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. 5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure. 6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. 7 I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said unto me, Thou *art* my son, this day have I begotten thee. 8 Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession. 9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. 10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed ye judges of the earth. 11 Serve the lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling. 12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

Psalm IV. *God's favour is happiness.*

Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress, have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer. 2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? 3 But know that the Lord hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the Lord will hear when I call unto him. 4 Stand in

awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. 5 Offer the sacrifice of righteousness: and put your trust in the Lord. 6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us. 7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart more than in the time *that* their corn and their wine increased. 8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM V. *God heareth prayer.*

GIVE ear to my words, O Lord, consider my meditation. 2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray. 3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O Lord; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up. 4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee. 5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity. 6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the Lord will abhor the bloody and deceitful man. 7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple. 8 Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face. 9 For *there is* no faithfulness in their mouth, their inward part *is* very wickedness; their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue. 10 Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee. 11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoice: let them ever shout for joy: because thou defendest them: let them also that

love thy name be joyful in thee. 12 For thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous, with favour wilt thou compass him as *with* a shield.

PSALM. VII. *Prayer against enemies.*

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me. 2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* none to deliver. 3 O Lord my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands: 4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:) 5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. 6 Arise, O Lord, in thine anger, lift up thyself, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgment *that* thou hast commanded. 7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high. 8 The Lord shall judge the people: judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me. 9 O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins. 10 My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart. 11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

PSALM XIV. *Complaint against wickedness.*

THE fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doeth good. 2 The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek

God. 3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy: *there is* none that doeth good, no not one. 4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the Lord? 5 There were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous. 6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor; because the Lord *is* his refuge. 7 O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! when the Lord bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSALM XV. *The friend of God described.*

LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill? 2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart. 3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour. 4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that fear the Lord: *he that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not. 5 *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these *things*, shall never be moved.

PSALM XVI. *Hope of a resurrection.*

PRESERVE me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust. 2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou *art* my Lord: my goodness *extendeth* not to thee: 3 *But* to the saints that *are* in the earth, and *to* the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight. 4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, *that* hasten *after* another *god:* their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips. 5 The Lord *is* the portion of mine inheri-

tance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot. 6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places;* yea, I have a goodly heritage. 7 I will bless the Lord, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night-seasons. 8 I have set the Lord always before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved. 9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope. 10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption. 11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSALM XVIII. *Praise to God.*

I WILL love thee, O Lord, my strength. 2 The Lord *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer: my God, my strength, in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower. 3 I will call upon the Lord, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies. 4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid. 6 In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears. 7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken. 9 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darkness *was* under his feet. 10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind. 11 He made darkness his secret place: his pavilion round about him *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies. 12 At the brightness *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail-*stones*, and coals of fire. 13 The Lord also

thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail-*stones*, and coals of fire. 14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them. 15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O Lord. 16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters. 17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me. 18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay. 19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me. 20 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me. 21 For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God. 22 For all his judgments *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me. 23 I was also upright before him: and I kept myself from mine iniquity. 24 Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eye-sight. 25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright. 26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks. 28 For thou wilt light my candle: the Lord my God will enlighten my darkness. 30 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect: the word of the Lord is tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him. 31 For who *is* God save the Lord? or who *is* a rock save our God? 32 *It is* God that girdeth me with strength, and

maketh my way perfect. 33 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places. 34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms. 35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great. 36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; that my feet did not slip. 39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me. 41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them: even* unto the Lord, but he answered them not. 43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me. 44 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

Psalm XIX. *Perfection of God's Works and Word.*

The heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy work. 2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. 3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard. 4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun, 5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. 6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof. 7 The law of the Lord *is* perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord *is* sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the Lord *are* right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord *is* pure, enlightening the eyes. 9 The fear of the Lord *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the Lord *are* true, *and* righteous altogether. 10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey, and the honey comb. 11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward. 12 Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*. 13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins*, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression. 14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength and my redeemer.

Psalm XXII. *Prayer in Distress.*

My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? 2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent. 3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel. 4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them. 5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded. 18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture. 19 But be not thou far from me, O Lord; O my strength, haste thee to help me. 22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee. 23 Ye that fear the Lord, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel. 24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his

face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard. 25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him. 26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the Lord that seek him: your heart shall live for ever. 27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord; and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. 28 For the kingdom *is* the Lord's: and he *is* the governor among the nations. 29 All *they that be* fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul. 30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. 31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born that he hath done *this*.

Psalm XXIII. XXIV. *Confidence in God.*

The Lord *is* my shepherd, I shall not want. 2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters. 3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. 4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. 5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over. 6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

1 The earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. 2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods. 3 Who shall ascend into the

hill of the Lord? or who shall stand in his holy place? 4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully. 5 He shall receive the blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation. 6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. 7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in. 10 Who is this King of glory? the Lord of hosts, he *is* the King of glory.

PSALM XXV. *Confession and Supplication.*

UNTO thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul. 2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed; let not mine enemies triumph over me. 3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them be ashamed which transgress without cause. 4 Shew me thy ways, O Lord; teach me thy paths. 5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day. 6 Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old. 7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness' sake, O Lord. 8 Good and upright *is* the Lord: therefore will he teach sinners in the way. 9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way. 10 All the paths of the Lord *are* mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies. 11 For thy name's sake, O Lord, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great. 12 What man *is* he that feareth the Lord? him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose. 13 His soul shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth. 14 The secret of the Lord *is*

with them that fear him: and he will shew them his covenant. 20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee. 21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me: for I wait on thee. 22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

Psalm XXVI. *Conscious Integrity.*

Judge me, O Lord, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the Lord: *therefore* I shall not slide. 2 Examine me, O Lord, and prove me; try my reins and my heart. 3 For thy loving-kindness *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth. 4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers. 5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked. 6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O Lord. 7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works. 8 Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth. 9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men: 10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their right hand is full of bribes. 11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me. 12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the Lord.

Psalm XXVII. *Faith in God's favour.*

The Lord *is* my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the Lord *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid? 3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident. 4 One *thing* have I desired of the

Lord, that will I seek after: that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple. 5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a a rock: 6 Therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the Lord.

7 Hear, O Lord, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me. 8 *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, Lord, will I seek. 9 Hide not thy face *far* from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation. 10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up. 11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a plain path. 12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty. 13 *I had fainted*, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living. 14 Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.

PSALM XXX. *Praise for Deliverance.*

I WILL extol thee, O Lord, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me. 2 O Lord my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me. 3 O Lord, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit. 4 Sing unto the Lord, O ye saints of his; and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness. 5 For his anger *endureth but* a moment; in his favour *is*

life: weeping may endure, for a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning. 6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved. 7 Lord, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled. 8 I cried to thee, O Lord: and unto the Lord I made supplication. 9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth? 10 Hear, O Lord, and have mercy upon me: Lord, be thou my helper. 11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackloth, and girded me with gladness: 12 To the end that *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O Lord my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSALM XXXI. *Trust and joy in God's mercy.*

IN thee, O Lord, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness. 2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me. 3 For thou *art* my rock, and my fortress: therefore for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me. 3 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength. 5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of truth. 6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the Lord. 7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities; 8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room. 9 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief. 10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength

faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed. 11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me. 12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear *was* on every side: while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life. 14 But I trusted in thee, O Lord: I said, Thou *art* my God. 15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me. 16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake. 17 Let me not be ashamed, O Lord, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* let them be silent in the grave. 18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous. 19 O how great *is* thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men! 20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues. 21 Blessed *be* the Lord: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city. 22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee. 23 O love the Lord, all ye his saints: *for* the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer. 24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the Lord.

Psalm XXXII. *Confession and Contrition.*

Blessed *is he whose* transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sin *is* covered. 2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile. 5 I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. 6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him. 7 Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. 8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye. 10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the Lord, mercy shall compass him about. 11 Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all *ye that are* upright in heart.

Psalm XXXIII. *God's Providence.*

Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous, *for* praise is comely for the upright. 4 For the word of the Lord *is* right: and all his works *are done* in truth. 5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the Lord. 6 By the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth. 7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store houses. 8 Let all the earth fear the Lord: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him. 9 For he spake, and it was *done;* he commanded, and it stood fast.

11 The counsel of the Lord standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations. 12 Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the Lord: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance. 13 The Lord looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men. 14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth. 15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

18 Behold, the eye of the Lord *is* unto them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy: 19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine. 20 Our soul waiteth for the Lord: he *is* our help and our shield. 21 For our heart shall rejoice in him: because we have trusted in his holy name. 22 Let thy mercy, O Lord, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM XXXIV. *Exhortations to praise God.*

I WILL bless the Lord at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth. 2 My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad. 3 O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together. 4 I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears. 5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed. 6 This poor man cried, and the Lord heard *him;* and saved him out of all his troubles. 7 The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the Lord *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him. 9 O fear the Lord, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him. 10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good *thing*. 11 Come, ye children,

hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the Lord. 12 What man *is he that* desireth life, *and* loveth *many* days, that he may see good? 13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile. 14 Depart from evil, and do good: seek peace, and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the Lord *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their cry. 16 The face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth. 17 *The righteous* cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles. 18 The Lord *is* nigh unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit. 19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all. 20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken. 21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate. 22 The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM XXXVI. *Excellency of God's Mercy.*

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes. 2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful. 3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good. 4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed: he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evil. 5 Thy mercy, O Lord, *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the clouds. 6 Thy righteousness *is* like the great mountains; thy judgments *are* a great deep: O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How excellent *is* thy loving kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings. 8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures. 9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light. 10 O continue thy loving kindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart. 11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me. 12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

Psalm XXXVII. *Patience and Faith.*

Fret not thyself because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity. 2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb. 3 Trust in the Lord, and do good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed. 4 Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart. 5 Commit thy way unto the Lord: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to pass. 6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon day.

7 Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. 8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil. 9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the Lord, they shall inherit the earth. 10 For yet a little while, and the wicked *shall* not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*. 11 But the meek shall

inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace. 16 A little that a righteous man hath, *is* better than the riches of many wicked. 17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the Lord upholdeth the righteous. 18 The Lord knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever. 19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied. 20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth. 22 For *such as be* blessed of him, shall inherit the earth; and *they that be* cursed of him, shall be cut off. 23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the Lord: and he delighteth in his way. 24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth *him* with his hand. 25 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread. 26 *He is* ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed *is* blessed. 27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like a green bay tree. 36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found. 37 Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace. 38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off. 39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the Lord, *he is* their strength in the time of trouble. 40 And the Lord shall help them; and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

PSALM XXXVIII. *Entreaty for God's compassion.*

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure. 2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore. 3 *There is* no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there any* rest in my bones, because of my sin. 4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are two heavy for me. 6 I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long. 8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

PSALM XXXIX. *Vanity of life.*

I SAID, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me. 2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was stirred. 3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue. 4 Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it *is: that* I may know how frail I *am.* 5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* an hand breadth: and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state *is* altogether vanity. 6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches,* and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee. 8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproach of the foolish. 9 I was dumb. I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it.* 10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am

consumed by the blow of thine hand. 11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. 12 Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*. 13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

Psalm XLI. *Kindness to the Poor.*

Blessed *is* he that considereth the poor; the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble. 2 The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive, *and* he shall be blessed upon the earth; and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies. 3 The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness. 4 I said, Lord, be merciful unto me; heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

Psalm XLII. *Zeal for Public Worship.*

As the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God. 2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God? 3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God? 4 When I remember these *things*, I pour out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day. 6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee.

Psalm XLIII. *Trust in God.*

Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man. 2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? 3 O send out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles. 4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God. 5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

Psalm XLV. XLVI. *Kingdom of Christ.*

My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer. 2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever. 4 In thy majesty ride prosperously, because of truth and meekness, *and* righteousness. 6 Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre. 7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. 17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever. 1 God *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. 2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea. 3

Though the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. 4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy *place* of the tabernacles of the most High. 5 God *is* in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, *and that* right early.

PSALM XLIX. *God's righteous Providence.*

HEAR this, all *ye* people, give ear all *ye* inhabitants of the world: 2 Both low and high, rich and poor together. 3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom: and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding. 4 I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark saying. 5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, *when* iniquity shall compass me about? 6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches: 7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransom for him: 9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption. 12 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish. 13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posterity approve their sayings. 14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning, and their beauty shall consume in the grave, from their dwelling. 15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave; for he shall receive me. 16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased. 17 For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him. 18 Though while he lived, he blessed his soul: and *men* will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself. 19 He shall go to the generation of his

fathers, they shall never see light. 20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSALM L. *Obedience the best Service.*

THE mighty God, *even* the Lord hath spoken, and called the earth, from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof. 2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined. 3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence : a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him. 4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people. 5 Gather my saints together unto me : those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice. 6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness : for God *is* judge himself. 7 Hear O my people, and I will speak ; O Israel, and I will testify against thee : I *am* God, *even* thy God. 8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings *to have been* continually before me. 9 I will take no bullock out thy house, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds. 10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* the cattle upon a thousand hills. 11 I know all the fowls of the mountains : and the wild beasts of the field *are* mine. 12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof. 13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats ?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most High. 15 And call upon me in the day of trouble ; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me. 16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth ? 17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest

my words behind thee. 18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. 19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. 20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. 21 These *things* hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether *such an one* as thyself: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes. 22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver. 23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* conversation *aright*, will I shew the salvation of God.

Psalm LI. *Deep Contrition.*

Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions. 2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. 3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin *is* ever before me. 4 Against thee, thee only have I sinned, and done *this* evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest. 5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin. 9 Hide thy face from my sins; and blot out all mine iniquities. 10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. 11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me. 12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: and uphold me *with thy* free spirit. 15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise. 17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

PSALM LXV. *God's great Goodness.*

PRAISE waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed. 2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come. 4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple. 5 *By* terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea. 6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; *being* girded with power. 7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice. 9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it. 10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers, thou blessest the springing thereof. 11 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness, and thy paths drop fatness. 12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoice on every side. 13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSALM LXXIII. *Repining Cured.*

TRULY God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as

are of a clean heart. 2 But as for me, my fe
were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slippe
3 For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw th
prosperity of the wicked. 5 They are not in trou
ble *as other* men; neither are they plagued lik
other men. 16 When I thought to know this, it *wa*
too painful for me: 17 Until I went into the san
tuary of God; *then* understood I their end. 18 Sur
ly thou didst set them in slippery places: tho
castedst them down into destruction. 25 Whom
have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upo
earth *that* I desire besides thee. 26 My flesh an
my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of m
heart, and my portion for ever.

PSALM LXXXIV. *Delight in Worship.*

How amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O Lord o
hosts! 2 My soul longeth, yea, even faintet
for the courts of the Lord: my heart and m
flesh crieth out for the living God. 3 Yea, th
sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow
nest for herself, *even* thine altars, O Lord o
hosts, my King, and my God. 4 Blessed *ar*
they that dwell in thy house: they will be stil
praising thee. 5 Blessed *is* the man whos
strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the way
of them. 7 They go from strength to strengt
every one of them in Zion appeareth before Go
8 O Lord God of hosts, hear my prayer: gi
ear, O God of Jacob. 9 Behold, O God o
shield, and look upon the face of thine anointe
10 For a day in thy courts *is* better than a tho
sand: I had rather be a door-keeper in the hou
of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wicke
ness. 11 For the Lord God *is* a sun and shiel
the Lord will give grace and glory: no good *thi*

will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. 12 O Lord of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

Psalm XC. *Man's Mortality.*

Lord, thou hast been our dwelling-place in all generations. 2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting thou *art* God. 3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return, ye children of men. 4 For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night. 5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleep: in the morning *they are* like grass *which* groweth up. 6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth. 7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled. 8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance. 10 The days of our years *are* threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength *they be* fourscore years, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we fly away. 12 So teach *us* to number our days, that we may apply *our* hearts unto wisdom. 14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days. 15 Make us glad according to the days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the years *wherein* we have seen evil.

Psalm XCVII. *Joy in God's Government.*

The Lord reigneth, let the earth rejoice: let the multitude of isles be glad *thereof.* 2 Clouds and darkness *are* round about him: righteousness and judgment *are* the habitation of his throne. 4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth

saw and trembled. 5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth. 6 The heavens declare his righteousness: and all the people see his glory. 7 Counfounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him all *ye* gods. 8 Zion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoiced; because of thy judgments, O Lord. 9 For thou, Lord, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods. 10 Ye that love the Lord, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked. 11 Light *is* sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart. 12 Rejoice in the Lord, ye righteous: and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

Psalm CII. *Prayer in Affliction.*

Hear my prayer, O Lord, and let my cry come unto thee. 2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, incline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily. 3 For my days are consumed like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth. 4 My heart is smitten and withered like grass: so that I forget to eat my bread. 11 My days *are* like a shadow that declineth: and I am withered like grass. 12 But thou, O Lord, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations. 23 He weakened my strength in the way; he shortened my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years *are* throughout all generations. 25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands. 26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a gar-

ment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed. 27 But thou *art* the same, and thy years shall have no end. 28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM CIII. *God's unceasing Mercy.*

BLESS the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name. 2 Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: 3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases. 4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindness, and tender mercies. 5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things: so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles. 6 The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all *that are* oppressed. 8 The Lord *is* merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy. 9 He will not always chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever. 10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities. 11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him. 12 As far as the east is from the west, *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from us. 13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children, *so* the Lord pitieth them that fear him. 14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembereth that we *are* dust. 15 *As for* man, his days *are* as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth. 16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more. 17 But the mercy of the Lord *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousness unto children's children; 18 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

PSALM CIV. *The Providence of God.*

BLESS the Lord, O my soul: O Lord my God thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majesty. 2 Who coverest *thyself* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain. 3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the wind. 4 Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire. 5 *Who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever. 6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains. 7 At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away. 8 They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them. 9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over: that they turn not again to cover the earth. 10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* run among the hills. 11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst. 12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* sing among the branches. 13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth: 15 And wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* oil to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth man's heart. 16 The trees of the Lord are full *of sap:* the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted. 17 Where the birds make their nests: *as for* the stork, the fir trees *are* her house. 18

The High hills *are* a refuge for the wild goats, *and* the rocks for the conies. 19 He appointed the moon for seasons; the sun knoweth his going down. 20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth*. 21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God. 22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens. 23 Man goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour until the evening. 24 O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches. 25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts. 26 There go the ships; *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast made to play therein. 27 These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season. 28 *That* thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust. 30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth. 31 The glory of the Lord shall endure for ever: the Lord shall rejoice in his works. 32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hills, and they smoke. 33 I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live: I will sing praise unto my God while I have my being. 34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the Lord. 35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the Lord, O my soul. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM CVII. *God's Care of Men.*

O GIVE thanks unto the Lord, for *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness. 10 Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, *being* bound in affliction and iron; 11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High; 12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour: they fell down, and *there was* none to help. 13 Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses. 14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder. 23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters; 24 These see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep. 25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof. 26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble. 28 Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses. 29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still. 30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven. 31 Oh that *men* would praise the Lord *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

PSALM CXXII. CXXIII. *Joy in public Worship.*

I WAS glad when they said unto me, Let us go in to the house of the Lord. 2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem. 3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together; 4

Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the Lord. 6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee. 7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces. 8 For my brethren and companion's sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee. 9 Because of the house of the Lord our God, I will seek thy good. 1 Unto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens. 2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress: so our eyes *wait* upon the Lord our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

Psalm CXXV. *Safety in Religion.*

They that trust in the Lord *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever. 2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the Lord *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever. 3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity. 4 Do good, O Lord, unto *those that be* good, and to *them that are* upright in their hearts. 5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the Lord shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

Psalm CXXXI. CXXXIII. CXXXVII. *Social and public Virtue.*

Lord, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me. 2 Surely I have behaved and quieted myself as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the Lord from henceforth and for ever. 1 Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is*, for brethren to dwell together in unity! 2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aaron's beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments: 3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore. 1 By the rivers of Babylon there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion. 2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof. 3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us a song: and they that wasted us *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion. 4 How shall we sing the Lord's song in a strange land? 5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning. 6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth: If I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy. 8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed: happy *shall he be* that rewardeth thee s thou hast served us.

Psalm CXXXIX. *God's Omnipresence.*

O Lord, thou hast searched me, and known *me*. 2 Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afar off. 3 Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my ways. 4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but* lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether. 6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it. 7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? 8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*. 9 *If* I take

the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; 10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me. 11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me. 12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee.* 14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made: marvellous *are* thy works; and *that* my soul knoweth right well. 17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them! 18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee. 23 Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts: 24 And see if *there be any* wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

Psalm CXLV. *Praise for Saving Mercy.*

I will extol thee, my God, O King: and I will bless thy name for ever and ever. 2 Every day will I bless thee: and I will praise thy name for ever and ever. 3 Great *is* the Lord, and greatly to be praised: and his greatness *is* unsearchable. 4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts. 8 The Lord *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy. 9 The Lord *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works. 10 All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord, and thy saints shall bless thee. 11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power. 15 The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season. 16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing. 17 The Lord *is* righteous in all his ways, and holy

in all his works. 18 The Lord *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth. 19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them. 20 The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy. 21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord; and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

THE PROVERBS.

Chap. II. *Wisdom's Promise.*

My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee; 2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding; 3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* liftest up thy voice for understanding; 4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures: 5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord; and find the knowledge of God. 6 For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding. 7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly. 8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints. 9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; *yea*, every good path. 10 When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul; 11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee.

Chap. IV. *Parental Instruction.*

Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding. 2 For I give

you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law. 3 For I was my father's son, tender and only *beloved* in the sight of my mother. 4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live. 5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget *it* not: neither decline from the words of my mouth. 6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee. 7 Wisdom *is* the principal thing; *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding. 8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her. 9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee. 10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many. 11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths. 12 When thou goest thy steps shall not be straitened; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble. 13 Take fast hold of instruction: let *her* not go: keep her: for she *is* thy life.

14 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil *men*. 15 Avoid it, pass not by it; turn from it, and pass away. 16 For they sleep not except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause *some* to fall. 17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence. 18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day. 19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble. 20 My son attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings. 21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. 22 For they *are* life

unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh. 23 Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it *are* the issues of life. 24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee. 25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee. 26 Ponder the path of thy feet; and let all thy ways be established. 27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. VI. *Prudence and Industry.*

6 Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise: 7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, 8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest. 9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? 10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: 11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man. 12 A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth. 14 Frowardness *is* in his heart; he deviseth mischief continually: he soweth discord. 16 These six *things* doth the Lord hate; yea, seven *are* an abomination unto him: 17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, 18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, 19 A false witness *that* speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren. 20 My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother: 21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck. 22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and *when* thou awakest, it shall talk with thee. 23 For the commandment *is* a lamp: *and* the law *is* light: and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life.

CHAP. VII. *Purity of Thought and Life.*

MY son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee. 2 Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye. 3 Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart. 4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister; and call understanding *thy* kinswoman. 5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words. 24 Hearken unto me, now, therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth. 25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths: 26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong *men* have been slain by her. 27 Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII. *Wisdom eternal.*

DOTH not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice? 2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths. 3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors. 4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the sons of man. 8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness; *there is* nothing froward or perverse in them. 9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge. 10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold. 11 For wisdom *is* better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it. 12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions. 13 The fear of the Lord *is* to hate evil:

pride and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate. 14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I *am* understanding; I have strength. 15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice. 16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth. 17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me. 18 Riches and honour *are* with me: *yea*, durable riches and righteousness. 19 My fruit *is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment; 21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures. 22 The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. 23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. 24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water. 25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth; 26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world: 27 When he prepared the heavens I *was* there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depths: 28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: 29 When he gave to the sea his decree that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth; 30 Then I was by him *as* one brought up *with him:* and I was daily *his* delight, rejoicing always before him; 31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights *were* with the sons of men. 32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keep my ways. 33 Hear instruction,

and be wise, and refuse it not. 34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. 35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the Lord. 36 But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

Chap. XI. *Integrity and its Reward.*

A false balance *is* abomination to the Lord: but a just weight *is* his delight. 2 *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom. 3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them. 4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death. 5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness. 6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in *their own* naughtiness. 7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust *men* perisheth. 9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered. 10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting. 11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked. 14 Where no council *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors *there is* safety. 16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong *men* retain riches. 17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul; but *he that is* cruel troubleth his own flesh. 19 As righteousness *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, *are* abomination to the Lord: but *such as are* upright in *their* way *are* his delight. 21 *Though* hand *join* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered. 23 The desire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath. 24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty. 25 The liberal soul shall be made fat; and he that watereth shall be watered also himself. 26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*. 27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him. 28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch. 29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart. 30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that winneth souls *is* wise. 31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

Chap. XIII. *Instruction and Discipline.*

A wise son *heareth* his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke. 6 Righteousness keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner. 7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: *there is* that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches. 9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out. 10 Only by pride cometh contention; but with the well advised *is* wisdom. 11 Wealth *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase. 12 Hope deferred maketh

the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh *it is* a tree of life. 13 Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded. 14 The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death. 15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors *is* hard. 20 He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed. 21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repaid. 22 A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just. 24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

Chap. XV. *Mutual Kindness.*

A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger. 2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness. 3 The eyes of the Lord *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good. 4 A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit. 5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent. 6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble. 8 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight. 9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the Lord: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness. 13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken. 14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness. 16 Better *is* little with the

fear of the Lord, than great treasure, and trouble therewith. 17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox, and hatred therewith. 18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife, but *he that is* slow to anger appeaseth strife. 23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* in due season, how good *is it!* 24 The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

CHAP. XVIII. *Wisdom.*

THROUGH desire a man having separated himself seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisdom. 2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself. 3 When the wicked cometh, *then* cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach. 4 The words of a man's mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the well-spring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook. 5 *It is* not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment. 7 A fool's mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul. 9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster. 10 The name of the Lord *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe. 12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility. 13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and shame unto him. 14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear? 15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge. 17 *He that is* first in his own cause *seemeth* just; but his neigbour cometh and searcheth him. 24 A man *that hath* friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer than a brother.

Chap. XX. *Temperance.*

Wine *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise. 3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling. 4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; *therefore* shall he beg in harvest, and *have* nothing. 7 The just *man* walketh in his integrity: his children *are* blessed after him. 8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes. 9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin? 12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the Lord hath made even both of them. 13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread. 14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth. 15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel. 17 Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel. 18 *Every* purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war. 19 He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips. 20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

Chap. XXII. *Prudence and Uprightness.*

A good name *is* rather to be chosen than great riches, *and* loving favour rather than silver and gold. 2 The rich and poor meet together: the Lord *is* the maker of them all. 3 A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished. 4 By humility

and the fear of the Lord *are* riches, honour, and life. 5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them. 6 Train up a child in the way he should go; and when he is old, he will not depart from it. 8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity, and the rod of his anger shall fail. 9 He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor. 10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease. 12 The eyes of the Lord preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor. 13 The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets. 15 Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child: *but* the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich, *shall* surely *come* to want. 17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. 18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips. 19 That thy trust may be in the Lord, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee. 20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge, 21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth: that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee? 22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate: 23 For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them. 24 Make no friendship with an angry man, and with a furious man thou shalt not go: 25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul. 26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or*

of them that are sureties for debts. 27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee? 28 Remove not the ancient land-mark which thy fathers have set. 29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean *men.*

CHAP. XXIV. *Contentment and Discretion.*

BE not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them: 2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief. 3 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established: 4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches 5 A wise man *is* strong: yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength. 6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors *there is* safety. 7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate. 8 He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person. 9 The thought of foolishness *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men. 10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* small. 11 If thou forbear to deliver *them that are* drawn unto death, and *those that are* ready to be slain; 12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it?* and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it?* and shall *not* he render to *every* man according to his works?

15 Lay not wait, O wicked *man*, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting-place: 16 For a just *man* falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief. 17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth: 18 Lest the Lord see *it*, and it displease

him, and he turn away his wrath from him. 19 Fret not thyself because of evil *men*, neither be thou envious at the wicked: 20 For there shall be no reward to the evil *man;* the candle of the wicked shall be put out. 21 My son, fear thou the Lord, and the king: *and* meddle not with them that are given to change: 22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both? 23 These *things* also *belong* to the wise, *It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgment. 24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him: 25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them. 27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house. 30 I went by the field of the slothful; and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding; 31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down. 32 Then I saw, *and* considered *it* well. I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction. 33 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: 34 So shall thy poverty come *as* one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV. *Causes of Quarrels.*

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame. 9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself;* and discover not a secret to another; 10 Lest he that heareth *it* put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away. 11 A word fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver. 12 *As* an ear ring of gold, and

an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear. 13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithful messenger to them that sent him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters. 14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift, *is like* clouds and wind without rain. 16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith. 17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house: lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow. 19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble *is like* a broken tooth and a foot out of joint. 20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon nitre; so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavy heart. 21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink: 22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee. 23 The north wind driveth away rain: so *doth* an angry countenance a backbiting tongue. 25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul, so *is* good news from a far country. 26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked *is as* a troubled fountain and a corrupt spring. 27 *It is* not good to eat much honey: so *for men* to search their own glory *is not* glory. 28 He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a city *that is* broken down *and* without walls.

CHAP. XXVI. *Strife and Indolence criminal.*

As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool. 2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come. 3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back. 10 The great *God* that formed all *things*, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors. 12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him. 13 The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion in the way; a lion *is* in the streets. 14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothful upon his bed. 15 The slothful hideth his hand in *his* bosom; it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth. 16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason. 18 As a mad *man* who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death; 19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport? 20 Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so where *there is* no tale bearer, the strife ceaseth.

CHAP. XXVII. *Friendship.*

BOAST not thyself of to-morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth. 2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth: a stranger, and not thine own lips. 4 Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous: but who *is* able to stand before envy? 5 Open rebuke *is* better than secret love. 6 Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy *are* deceitful. 7 The full soul loatheth an honeycomb: but to the hungry soul every bitter

thing is sweet. 9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so *doth* the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel. 10 Thine own friend and thy father's friend forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: *for* better *is* a neighbour *that is* near, than a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me. 12 A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple pass on, *and* are punished. 14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him. 17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man. 20 Hell and destruction are never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied. 21 *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise. 23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* look well to thy herds. 24 For riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* to every generation? 25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered. 26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of the field. 27 And *thou shalt have* goat's milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household.

Chap. XXVIII. *Integrity.*

The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion. 2 For the transgression of a land many *are* the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding *and*

knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged. 3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor, *is like* a sweeping rain that leaveth no food. 4 They that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the law contend with them. 5 Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the Lord understand all *things*. 6 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than *he that is* perverse *in his* ways, though he *be* rich. 7 Whoso keepeth the law *is* a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous *men* shameth his father. 8 He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor. 9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination. 10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good *things* in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise in his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out. 12 When righteous *men* do rejoice, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is hidden. 13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy. 14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief. 15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear, *so is* a wicked ruler over the poor people. 20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent. 21 To have respect of persons *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man will transgress. 23 He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue. 24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It*

is no transgression; the same *is* the companion of a destroyer. 25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the Lord shall be made fat. 26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered. 27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

Chap. XXIX. *Government.*

He that being often reproved hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy. 2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn. 3 Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth *his* substance. 4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it. 7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it.* 8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise *men* turn away wrath. 14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever. 15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left *to himself* bringeth his mother to shame. 16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul. 18 Where *there is* no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he. 20 Seest thou a man *that is* hasty in his words: *there is* more hope of a fool than of him. 21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child, shall have him become *his* son at the

length. 22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression. 23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit. 24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not. 25 The fear of man bringeth a snare; but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe. 26 Many seek the ruler's favour: but *every* man's judgment *cometh* from the Lord. 27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and *he that is* upright in the way *is* abomination to the wicked.

Chap. XXX. *Agur's Prayer.*

The words of Agur the son of Jakeh, *even* the prophecy. 3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy. 4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his son's name, if thou canst tell? 5 Every word of God *is* pure; he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him. 7 Two *things* have I required of thee: deny me *them* not before I die. 8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty, nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me: 9 Lest I be full, and deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*. 12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and *yet* is not washed from their filthiness. 13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up. 17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

Chap. XXXI. *A virtuous Woman.*

The words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him. 10 Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies. 11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil. 12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life. 13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands. 15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens. 16 She considereth a field and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard. 19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff. 20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy. 21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with scarlet. 22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing *is* silk and purple. 23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land 24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant. 25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing: and she shall rejoice in time to come. 26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue *is* the law of kindness. 27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness. 28 Her children arise up and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her: 29 Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all. 30 Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain; *but* a woman *that* feareth the Lord, she shall be praised. 31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES.

Chap. I. *Vanity of the World.*

The words of the Preacher, the son of David, king of Jerusalem. 2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities: all *is* vanity. 4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh. 5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose. 6 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north: it whirleth about continually. 7 All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea *is* not full. 8 All things *are* full of labour: man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. 9 The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; and that which is done, *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sun. 12 I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem: 13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all *things* that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man to be exercised therewith. 14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

Chap. III. *A Season for every thing.*

To every *thing there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven: 2 A time to be born, and a time to die; 4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; 6 A time to keep, and a time to cast away; 7 A time to keep silence, and a time to speak; 8 A time of war, and a time of peace. 11 He hath made every *thing* beautiful in his

time: 14 I know that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth *it*, that *men* should fear before him. 17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked; for *there is* a time there for every purpose and for every work. 20 All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again. 21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth? 22 Wherefore I perceive that *there is* nothing better than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for that *is* his portion; for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

Chap. V. *Divine Worship.*

Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear than to give the sacrifice of fools: 2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few. 4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it. 5 Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. 8 If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for *he that is* higher than the highest regardeth, and *there be* higher than they. 9 Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field. 10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase. 11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes? 12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet,

whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

CHAP. VII. *Remedies against Vanity.*

A GOOD name *is* better than precious ointment: and the day of death, than the day of one's birth. 2 *It is* better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men; and the living will lay *it* to his heart. 3 Sorrow *is* better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better. 4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not inquire wisely concerning this. 11 Wisdom *is* good with an inheritance; 12 But the excellency of knowledge *is*, *that* wisdom giveth life to them that have it. 14 In the day of prosperity be joyful; but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him. 20 For *there is* not a just man upon earth that doeth good, and sinneth not. 26 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII. *Divine Providence.*

2 I *counsel thee* to keep the king's commandment, and *that* in regard of the oath of God. 5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment. 8 *There is* no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is*

no discharge in *that* war. 11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil. 12 Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him. 13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, because he feareth not before God.

CHAP. IX. *Death appointed for all.*

2 ALL *things come* alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: 5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. 6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any *thing* that is done under the sun. 10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might: for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest. 12 For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare: so *are* the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them. 14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it: 15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city: yet no man remembered that same poor man.

Chap. X. *Civil Duties.*

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an error *which* proceedeth from the ruler: 6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place. 7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth. 16 Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eat in the morning! 17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness! 20 Curse not the king, no, not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

Chap. XI. *Early Piety.*

Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days. 2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth. 5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow, even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all. 7 Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant *thing it is* for the eyes to behold the sun: 8 But if a man live many years, *and* rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. 9 Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these *things* God will bring thee into judgment. 10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh; for childhood and youth are vanity.

Chap. XII. *Fear of God.*

Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them; 2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain: 3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened, 4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low: 5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of *that which is* high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets: 6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern. 7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was, and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher: all *is* vanity. 9 And moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order many proverbs. 10 The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and *that which was* written *was* upright, *even* words of truth. 11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd. 12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of mak-

ing many books *there is* no end, and much study *is* a weariness of the flesh. 13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments; for this *is* the whole *duty* of man. 14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I. *The Prophet accuseth and exhorteth Judah.*

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, concerning Judah and Jerusalem. 2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the Lord hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me. 3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider. 4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward. 5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint. 6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, *there is* no soundness in it; *but* wounds, and bruises: they have not been closed, neither bound up. 7 Your country *is* desolate, your cities *are* burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate as overthrown by strangers. 8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard,

as a besieged city. 9 Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah. 11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats. 12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts? 13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* iniquity, even the solemn meeting. 14 Your new moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them.* 15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood. 16 Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil; 17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow. 18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. 19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: 20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken *it.*

Chap. II. *Prophecy of a Saviour.*

2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the Lord's house shall be estab-

lished in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. 3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. 4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. 5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day. 12 For the day of the Lord of hosts *shall be* upon every *one that is* proud and lofty, and upon every *one that is* lifted up, and he shall be brought low; 17 And the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day. 18 And the idols he shall utterly abolish: 19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth. 20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made, *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats. 22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

Chap. III. *God's Judgments.*

For, behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water, 2 The mighty man, and the

man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient, 3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator. 4 And I will give children *to be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them. 5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable. 12 *As for* my people, children *are* their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee cause *thee* to err, and destroy the way of thy paths. 13 The Lord standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people. 14 The Lord will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses. 15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord God of hosts. 25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

CHAP. V. *Judah compared to a Vineyard.*

3 O INHABITANTS of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard. 4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes? 5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down. 6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it. 7 For

the vineyard of the Lord of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold, oppression; for righteousness, but behold, a cry. 20 Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter. 24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, *so* their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

CHAP. VII. IX. *Promise of Christ.*

14 BEHOLD, a virgin shall bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. 2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined: 3 They joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, *and* as *men* rejoice when they divide the spoil. 4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the rod of his oppressor. 5 For every battle of the warrior *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood, but *this* shall be with burning *and* fuel of fire. 6 For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The prince of peace. 7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment, and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

CHAP. XI. *Christ's Kingdom peaceful.*

2 AND the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord: 3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears. 4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of [illegible] shall he slay the wicked. 6 The wolf also [illegible] well with the lamb, and the leopard shall [illegible] with the kid: and the calf, and the young [illegible] and the fatling together, and a little [illegible] them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall [illegible] their young ones shall lie down together: and [illegible] shall eat straw like the ox. 9 They shall [illegible] nor destroy in all my holy mountain: [illegible] shall be full of the knowledge of the [illegible] water[illegible] the sea. 11 And it shall [illegible] pass in that day, *that* the Lord shall set [illegible] again the second time, to recover the [illegible] of his people which shall be left. 12 And [illegible] shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four [illegible] of the earth. 13 And there shall be [illegible] way [illegible] the remnant of his people, which [illegible] left, [illegible] Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day [illegible] came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XIV. *God's punishment of the Tyrant.*

5 THE Lord hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers. 6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth. 9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations. 11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! 13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: 15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. 16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms; 17 *That* made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; *that* opened not the house of his prisoners? 27 For the Lord of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul *it?* and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

CHAP XXIV. *God's Judgments on Judah.*

BEHOLD, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. 2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master. 3 The land shall be utterly

emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this word. 4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, 5 Because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. 6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left. 12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction. 17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth. 18 And it shall come to pass, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

CHAP. XXV. *Praise in the Hope of Mercy.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful *things; thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and* truth. 4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat. 6 And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things. 8 He will swallow up death in victory, and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth. 9 And it shall be said in that da[illegible] this *is* our G[illegible]; we have waited for [illegible], a[illegible] will save us: this *is* the Lord, we have [illegible] him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvat[illegible]

CHAP. XXVI. *Song of Praise for Restoration.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will

God appoint *for* walls and bulwarks. 2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in. 3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind *is* stayed *on thee;* because he trusteth in thee. 4 Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength. 5 For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, *even* to the ground, he bringeth it *even* to the dust. 7 The way of the just *is* uprightness: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just. 8 Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; the desire of *our* soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee. 9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness. 12 Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us; for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

13 O Lord our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy name. 14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish. 15 Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hast removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth. 16 Lord, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them. 19 Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: [illegible] and sing, ye [illegible] that dwell in dust; for thy dew [illegible] dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out [illegible] 20 Come, my people, enter thou into [illegible] and shut thy doors about thee: hide

thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. 21 For behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXX. *Judah threatened.*

Wo to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin. 12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon: 13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant. 15 For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not. 18 And therefore will the Lord wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the Lord *is* a God of judgment; blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers: 21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left. 23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withal, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large [illegible]s. 25 And there shall be upon every hi[illegible]n,

and upon every high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters. 26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven-fold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up his people, and healeth their wound. 27 Behold the name of the Lord cometh from far, burning *with* his anger, and the burden *thereof* is heavy: 30 And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the indignation of *his* anger, and *with* the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hail stones. 33 For Tophet *is* ordained of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made *it* deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood: the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

Chap. XXXII. *Blessings promised.*

Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment. 2 And a man shall be as a hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. 8 The liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand. 13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns; 15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest. 16 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field. 17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever. 18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places.

CHAP. XXXV. *Joy in the Kingdom of Christ.*

THE wilderness, and the solitary place, shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose. 4 Say to them *that are* of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompense; he will come and save you. 5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped: 6 Then shall the lame *man* leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert. 8 And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err *therein.* 10 And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVII. *Destruction of the Assyrians.*

21 THEN Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria: 22 This *is* the word which the Lord hath spoken concerning him, The daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn. 23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel. 29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest. 35 For I will defend this city to save it,

for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake. 36 Then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

CHAP. XXXVIII. *Hezekiah's Life prolonged.*

IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live. 2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the Lord, 3 And said, Remember now, O Lord, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore. 4 Then came the word of the Lord to Isaiah, saying, 5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years. 6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city. 7 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee from the Lord, that the Lord will do this thing that he hath spoken: 8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness. 16 O Lord, by these *things men* live, and in all these *things is* the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live. 17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; but thou hast in love to my soul *delivered it* from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind

thy back. 18 For the grave cannot praise thee; death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth. 19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day; the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

CHAP. XL. *Glory of Jehovah*.

12 WHO hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance? 15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing. 16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering. 18 To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him? 26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these *things*, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that *he is* strong in power; not one faileth. 28 Hast thou not known, hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? *there is* no searching of his understanding.

CHAP. XLI. *Vanity of Idols*.

KEEP silence before me, O islands, and let the people come near, then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment. 4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the Lord the first, and with the last, I *am* he. 6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, Be of good courage. 7 So the carpenter encouraged

the goldsmith; *and* he that smoothed *with* the hammer, him that smote the anvil, saying, It *is* ready for the soldering: and he fastened it with nails, *that* it should not be moved. 21 Produce your cause, saith the Lord; bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob. 22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they *be*, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come. 24 Behold, ye *are* of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you. 28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongst them, and *there was* no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could answer a word. 29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

Chap. XLII. *The Office of Christ.*

Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. 2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street. 3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth. 4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth; and the isles shall wait for his law. 5 Thus saith God the Lord, he that created the the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein; 6 I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the

Gentiles; 7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in darkness out of the prison house. 8 I *am* the Lord; that *is* my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images. 9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them. 10 Sing unto the Lord a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof. 11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains. 12 Let them give glory unto the Lord, and declare his praise in the islands.

CHAP. XLIII. *God's Favour promised.*

BUT now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou *art* mine. 2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. 3 For I *am* the Lord thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour. 6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth; 7 *Even* every one *that is* called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him. 11 I, *even* I *am* the Lord, and beside me *there is* no Saviour. 12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no

strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I *am* God. 13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it? 15 I *am* the Lord, your holy One, the creator of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the Lord, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters: 18 Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old. 21 This people have I formed for myself, they shall shew forth my praise. 22 But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel. 23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense. 25 I, *even* I *am* he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins. 26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified. 27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me. 28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

Chap. XLIV. *God's Mercy.*

Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant, and Israel, whom I have chosen. 2 Thus saith the Lord that made thee, and formed thee, Fear not. 3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit and my blessing upon thine offspring. 6 Thus saith the Lord the king of Israel, and his redeemer the Lord of hosts, I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God. 23 Sing,

O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done *it:* shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel. 24 Thus saith the Lord thy redeemer, I *am* the Lord that maketh all *things*, that stretcheth forth the heavens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself: 26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof: 28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

Chap. XLVI. *Vanity of Idols.*

3 Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel. 5 To whom will ye liken me, and compare me, that we may be like? 6 They lavish gold and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a smith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship. 7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble. 9 Remember the former things of old: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else; I *am* God, and *there is* none like me, 10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times, *the things* that are not *yet* done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

CHAP. XLIX. *God's Love of the Church.*

LISTEN, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; The Lord hath called me, 3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified. 4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain; *yet* surely my judgment *is* with the Lord, and my work with my God. 5 And now, saith the Lord, that formed me, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the Lord, and my God shall be my strength. 6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth. 7 Thus saith the Lord, the redeemer of Israel, *and* his Holy One, Kings shall see and arise; princes also shall worship, because of the Lord that is faithful, *and* the Holy One of Israel. 8 Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people.

13 Sing, O heavens, and be joyful, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted. 14 But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me. 15 Can a woman forget her child, that she should not have compassion? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee. 16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands. 17 Thy children shall make haste: thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall go forth of thee. 22 Thus saith the Lord God,

Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people. 23 And kings shall be thy nursing-fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers: and thou shalt know that I *am* the Lord. 25 Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children. 26 And all flesh shall know that I the Lord *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

Chap. LI. *Trust in God.*

Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the Lord: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewn, and to the pit *whence* ye are digged. 3 For the Lord shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord: joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody. 7 Fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings. 8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment; but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation. 11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away. 12 I, *even* I *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass? 13 And forgettest the Lord thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundation of the earth?

CHAP. LIII. *Christ's Sufferings foretold.*

WHO hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed? 2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness: and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him. 3 He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. 4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. 5 But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his stripes we are healed. 6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way, and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. 8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken. 9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because he had done no violence, neither *was any* deceit in his mouth.

CHAP. LV. *Promises to Faith.*

HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat; yea come, buy wine and milk without

money, and without price. 2 Wherefore do ye spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. 3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your souls shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the sure mercies of David. 6 Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near. 7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the Lord. 9 For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts. 10 For as the rain cometh down, and watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud; 11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that whereto I sent it. 12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing. 13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the briar shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI. *Exhortation to Holiness.*

THUS saith the Lord, Keep ye judgment and do justice: for my salvation *is* near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed. 2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the son of man *that*

layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil. 7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people. 10 His watchmen *are* blind, sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber. 11 Yea, they *are* greedy, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter. 12 Come ye, *say they*, we will fill ourselves with strong drink, and to-morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII. *Blessed End of the Righteous.*

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart; and merciful men *are* taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil *to come*. 2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, *each one* walking *in* his uprightness. 15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place;* with him also *that is* of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. 16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls *which* I have made. 19 I create the fruit of the lips: peace, peace to *him that is* far off, and to *him that is* near, saith the Lord, and I will heal him. 20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. 21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII. *Hypocrisy reproved.*

CRY aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins. 2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God. 3 Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? 4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate: 5 Wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord? 6 *Is* not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? 7 *Is it* not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness *be* as the noonday. 11 And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not. 13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words: 14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX. *Sin alienates from God.*

BEHOLD the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save: neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear. 2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid *his* face from you. 12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions *are* with us; and *as for* our iniquities, we know them. 14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter. 18 According to *their* deeds, accordingly he will repay, recompense to his enemies. 19 So shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. 20 And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord.

CHAP. LX. *Future glories of the Church.*

ARISE, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. 2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. 3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. 8 Who *are* these *that* fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows? 15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations. 16 And thou shalt know that I the Lord *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob. 17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood

brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise. 19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. 20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended. 21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified. 22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in his time.

Chap. LXI. LXIII. *Offices of Christ.*

The Spirit of the Lord God *is* upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound; 2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; 3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called Trees of righteousness, The planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified. 10 I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness.

1 Who *is* this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozra? this *that is* glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. 2 Wherefore *art thou* red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat? 3 I have trodden the wine-press alone, and of the people *there was* none with me; for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment. 5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help; and I wondered that *there was* none to uphold; therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury it upheld me.

Chap. LXIV. *Penitence and Prayer.*

Oh, that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence. 2 To make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence. 3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence. 6 But we are all as an unclean *thing*; 7 For thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us because of our iniquities. 8 But now, O Lord, thou *art* our father: we *are* the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thy hand. 9 Be not wroth very sore, O Lord, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people. 10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

CHAP. LXV. *The new Jerusalem.*

I AM sought of *them that* asked not *for me:* I am found of *them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name. 2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way *that was* not good, after their own thoughts: 12 Because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose *that* wherein I delighted not. 13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: 14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart. 17 For behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. 18 But be ye glad, and rejoice for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. 23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them. 25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *shall be* the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.

CHAP. LXVI. *Comfort to the humble.*

THUS saith the Lord, The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where *is* the house that ye build unto me? and where *is* the place of my rest? 2 For all those *things* hath mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the Lord: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to *him that is*

poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word. 10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her. 12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: 13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem. 19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles. 23 And it shall come to pass, *that* from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord. 24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAP. II. *Expostulation with Judah.*

MOREOVER, the word of the Lord came to me, saying, 2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land *that was* not sown. 3 Israel *was* holiness unto the Lord, *and* the first fruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the Lord. 9 Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the Lord, and with your children's children will I plead. 11 Hath a nation changed *their* gods,

which *are* yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for *that which* doth not profit. 12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the Lord: 13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. 19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backsliding shall reprove thee: know, therefore, and see, that *it is* an evil *thing* and bitter that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts. 28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for *according to* the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah. 29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the Lord. 30 In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

CHAP. XIII. *Exhortations to Repentance.*

15 HEAR ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the Lord hath spoken. 16 Give glory to the Lord your God before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, *and* make *it* gross darkness. 17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride; and mine eyes shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the Lord's flock is carried away captive. 18 Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down; for your principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory. 19 The cities of

the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them;* Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive. 23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil. 25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the Lord; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

Chap. XVII. *Trust in God.*

5 Thus saith the Lord, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord: 6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, *in* a salt land and not inhabited. 7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord *is:* 8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit. 9 The heart *is* deceitful above all *things,* and desperately wicked: who can know it. 10 I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings. 12 A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our sanctuary. 13 O Lord, the Hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, *and* they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord the fountain of living waters. 14 Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

CHAP. XXIII. *Prophecy of Christ.*

Wo be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the Lord. 2 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the Lord. 3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase. 4 And I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the Lord. 5 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. 6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. 7 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; 8 But, The Lord liveth, which brought up, and which led, the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAP. V. *Humiliation.*

REMEMBER, O Lord, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach. 2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens. 3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers *are* as widows. 4 We have drunken our water for money; our wood is sold unto us. 5 Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour, *and* have no rest. 6 We have given the hand *to* the Egyptians, *and to* the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread. 7 Our fathers have sinned, *and* are not; and we have borne their iniquities. 8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand. 9 We gat our bread with *the peril of* our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured. 13 They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood. 14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick. 15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning. 16 The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have sinned! 17 For this our heart is faint; for these *things* our eyes are dim, 18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate; the foxes walk upon it. 19 Thou, O Lord, remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation. 20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us so long time? 21 Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old. 22 But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.

EZEKIEL.

CHAP. XVIII. *God's Justice and Righteousness.*

THE word of the Lord came unto me again, saying, 2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge? 3 *As* I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel. 4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die. 5 But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right, 7 And hath not oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; 8 He *that* hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man, 9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

19 Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live. 20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. 21 But if the wicked will turn from all his

sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. 22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live. 23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God; *and* not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die. 25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal? 26 When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them: for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die. 27 Again, when the wicked *man* turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. 29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal? 32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn *yourselves*, and live ye.

CHAP. XXXIX. *Restoration of the Jews.*

21 AND I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them. 22 So the house of Israel shall know that

am the Lord their God from that day and forward. 23 And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword. 24 According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions, have I done unto them, and hid my face from them. 25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name; 26 After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid. 27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations; 28 Then shall they know that I *am* the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there. 29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

DANIEL.

CHAP. I. *Babylonish Captivity.*

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim, king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. 2 And the Lord

gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God. 3 And the king spake unto Ashpenaz, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel; 4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans. 6 Now among these were, of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah; 7 Unto whom the prince gave names; for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego. 17 As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom. 20 And in all matters of wisdom *and* understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

CHAP. III. *Miraculous escape of the pious Jews.*

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king made an image of gold; he set it up in the province of Babylon. 8 Wherefore certain Chaldeans came near and accused the Jews, 9 And said, O king, live for ever. 12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, these men, O king, have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. 13 Then Nebuchadnezzar in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring these men, 14 And said unto them, *Is it* true, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? 16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Ne-

buchadnezzar, we *are* not careful to answer thee in this matter. 17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us, and he will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O king. 18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed: *therefore* he spake and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated. 20 And he commanded to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace. 21 Then these men were bound in their garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. 22 Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. 24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, *and* spake and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. 25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the son of God. 26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake and said, Ye servants of the most high God, come forth. 27 And the princes, governors and captains, and the king's counsellors being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither *were* their coats changed. 28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake and said, Blessed *be* God, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in

him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God. 29 Therefore I make a decree, that every people, nation and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

CHAP. V. *Impiety punished by a Miracle.*

BELSHAZZAR the king made a great feast, 2 And commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken. 3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them. 5 In the same hour came forth a man's hand, and wrote upon the wall of the palace. 6 Then the King's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that his knees smote one against another. 7 The king cried aloud and said to the wise *men* of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be third ruler in the kingdom. 8 Then came in all the king's wise *men*, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof. 13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; *and* the king spake and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry? 14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom, is found in thee.

17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, 18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour. 19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: 20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him. 21 And he was driven from the sons of men, and his heart was made like the beasts; they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and *that* he appointeth over it whomsoever he will. 22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this: 23 But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them; and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose *are* all thy ways, hast thou not glorified. 25 And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. 26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it. 27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. 28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians. 29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom. 30 In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain. 31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom.

CHAP. VI. *Daniel saved from the Lions.*

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes; 2 And over these, three presidents, (of whom Daniel *was* first;) 3 Because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm. 4 Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel, but they could find none: forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. 5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God. 6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together, and said unto king Darius; 7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors and the captains have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. 9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. 11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God. 12 Then they came near, and spake before the king, 13 That Daniel, which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day. 14 Then the king when he heard *these* words, was sore dis-

pleased with himself, and set *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him. 15 Then these men said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed. 16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions. 17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet.

18 Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting. 19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions. 20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God. 21 Then said Daniel unto the king, 22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt. 23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: 24 And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of the lions, and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces. 25 Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you. 26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall be even* unto the end. 27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from

the power of the lions. 28 So this Daniel pro
pered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign
Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. IX. *The time of Christ's coming foretol*

IN the first year of Darius, which was made kin
over the Chaldeans; 3 I Daniel set my face un
the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplicatio
with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes. 4 And
prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my co
fession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadf
God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them th
love him, and to them that keep his commandments
5 We have sinned and have committed iniquit
and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, eve
by departing from thy precepts, and from th
judgments. 6 Neither have we hearkened unt
thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy nam
to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and
all the people of the land. 7 O Lord, righteou
ness *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion
faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and
the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Isra
that are near, and *that are* far off, through all th
countries whither thou hast driven them, becau
of their trespass, that they have trespassed again
thee.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy la
even by departing that they might not obey t
voice, therefore the curse is poured upon us, a
the oath that *is* written in the law of Moses
servant of God, because we have sinned agai
him. 12 And he hath confirmed his words whi
he spake against us, and against our judges t
judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil:
under the whole heaven hath not been done,
hath been done upon Jerusalem. 13 As *it is* wr

ten in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth. 18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city, which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies. 19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, defer not for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people, are called by thy name.

20 And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel; 21 Even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation. 22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most holy. 25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the prince, *shall be* seven weeks; and three score and two weeks the streets shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. 26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. 27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one

week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

HOSEA.

CHAP. VI. VII. *Exhortation to Repentance.*

COME, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. 3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth. 4 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away. 6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings. 9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not; yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not. 10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face; and they do not return to the Lord their God, nor seek him for all this. 13 Wo unto them! for they have fled from me; destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

JOEL.

Chap. II. *Horrors of war.*

Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain; let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand; 2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, *even* to the years of many generations. 3 A fire devoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them. 4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses; and, as horsemen, so shall they run. 10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining; 11 And the Lord shall utter his voice before his army; for his camp *is* very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the day of the Lord *is* great and very terrible; and who can abide it? 17 Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

AMOS.

Chap. IX. *Restoration of Israel.*

9 For, lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth. 10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us. 11 In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old: 12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the Lord that doeth this. 13 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt. 14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them;* and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. 15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God.

MICAH.

Chap. IV. V. *Christ's Advent.*

But in the last days it shall come to pass, *that* the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be

established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it. 2 And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. 3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. 4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig tree; and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken *it*. 5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever. 2 But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

Chap. VI. VII. *Acceptable service of God.*

6 Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, *and* bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves of a year old? 7 Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first born *for* my transgression? 8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God? 18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the trans-

gression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, beause he delighteth *in* mercy. 19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea. 20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

HABAKKUK.

Chap. III. *Majesty of Jehovah.*

2 O Lord, I have heard thy speech, *and* was afraid. 3 His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise. 6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways *are* everlasting. 10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled; the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lifted up his hands on high. 11 The sun *and* moon stood still in their habitation. 13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed. 17 Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vine; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls: 18 Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

MALACHI.

CHAP. III. IV. *Prediction of Christ and his Forerunner.*

BEHOLD, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts. 4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the Lord, as in the days of old, and as in former years. 6 For I *am* the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed. 12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the Lord of hosts. 17 And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. 18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not. 2 But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings.

END OF OLD TESTAMENT.

SACRED EXTRACTS.

FROM THE NEW TESTAMENT.

The Law was given by Moses; but *Grace* and *Truth* came by *Jesus Christ.*

FROM MATTHEW.

CHAP. I. *Miraculous birth of Christ.*

18 THE birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise; When as his mother, Mary, was espoused to Joseph, 20 Behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived is of the Holy Ghost. 21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for he shall save his people from their sins. 22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, 23 Behold, a virgin shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which, being interpreted, is, God with us.)

CHAP. II. *A star guideth the wise men to Christ.*

Now, when Jesus was born in Beth-lehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, 2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews?

for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. 3 When Herod the king had heard *these things* he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. 4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. 5 And they said unto him, In Beth-lehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet, 6 And thou, Beth-lehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. 8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child; and, when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. 9 When they had heard the king they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. 10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. 11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. 12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. 14 When he arose,

he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt; 15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, out of Egypt have I called my son. 16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men. 17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, 18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, 20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life. 21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. 22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee: 23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

Chap. III. *Jesus is baptized of John.*

In those days came John the Baptist preaching in the wilderness of Judea, 2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 3 For this is he that was spoken of by the pro-

phet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey. 5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan, 6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins. 7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers! who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth, therefore, fruits meet for repentance: 9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good *fruit* is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire: 12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat unto the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire. 13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. 16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him,

and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: 17 And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV. *Jesus begins his ministry.*

17 FROM that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease, among the people. 24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with diverse diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. 25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V. *Christ's Sermon on the Mount.*

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: 2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, 3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom of heaven. 4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. 5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. 6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. 7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. 8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God. 9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God. 10 Blessed *are* they which

are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven. 11 Blessed are ye when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. 17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment: 22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry

with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. 23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; 24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. 25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. 26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: 28 But I say unto you, 29 If thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: 30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell. 33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: 34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is God's throne: 35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. 36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. 37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay; for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: 39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloak also. 41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. 42 Give to him that asketh thee; and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away. 43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. 44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. 46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? 47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not, even the publicans so? 48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your father which is in heaven is perfect.

Chap. VI. *Duties of Piety—Prayer.*

Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. 2 Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward. 3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy

Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly. 5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are:* for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. 7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do:* for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. 8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him. 9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven. 11 Give us this day our daily bread. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. 13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. 14 For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: 15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward. 17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; 18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. 19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth

and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: 20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: 21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. 22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. 23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness! 24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. 25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? 27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? 28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith? 31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek;) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all

these things. 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII. *True Religion.*

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged. 2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. 3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye? 5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye. 6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine; lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: 8 For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened. 9 Or, what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? 10 Or, if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? 11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? 12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: 14 Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. 15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit; neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. 24 Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock: 25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand: 27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and

it fell, and great was the fall of it. 28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: 29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII. *Christ's Miracles.*

16 WHEN the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick: 17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses. 18 Now, when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. 19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him. 24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. 25 And his disciples came *to him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish. 26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful? O ye of little faith! Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. 27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

CHAP XI. *Christ the true Messiah.*

AND when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence, to

teach and to preach in their cities. 2 Now, when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, 3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another? 4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: 5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk; the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear; the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. 6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not. 21 Wo unto thee, Chorazin! wo unto thee Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. 22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment than for you. 23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. 24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. 26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight. 27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*. 28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are

heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. 30 For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XVIII. *Humility and Forgiveness.*

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? 2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, 3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever, therefore, shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. 6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? 22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until seventy times seven. 23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. 24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him ten thousand talents: 25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant, therefore, fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 27 Then the lord of that

servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. 28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred pence; and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. 29 And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 30 And he would not; but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow servants saw what was done they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. 32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: 33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pity on thee? 34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. 35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XX. *Christ foretells his Sufferings.*

17 AND Jesus, going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, 18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, 19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again. 20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him. 21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that

these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.) 22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? they say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with; but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father. 24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren. 25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. 26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; 27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Chap. XXV. *Instruction by Parables.*

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. 3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed

their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage; and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. 16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents. 17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two. 18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. 19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents:

behold, I have gained two other talents beside them: 23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: 25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine 26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed? 27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. 28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath. 30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: 32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats: 33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave

me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye
visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.
37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying,
Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee?*
or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink? 38 When saw we
thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and
clothed *thee?* 39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in
prison, and came unto thee? 40 And the King
shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto
you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the
least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.
41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left
hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting
fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: 42 For
I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I
was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: 43 I was
a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye
clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited
me not. 44 Then shall they also answer him,
saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or
athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison,
and did not minister unto thee? 45 Then shall he
answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inas-
much as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these,
ye did *it* not to me. 46 And these shall go away
into everlasting punishment: but the righteous
into life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI. *Christ institutes the Supper—Is betrayed.*

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished
all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, 2 Ye
know that after two days is *the feast of* the pass-
over, and the Son of man is betrayed to be cruci-
fied. 3 Then assembled together the chief priests,
and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto

the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, 4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*. 5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people. 6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, 7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste? 9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. 10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. 11 For ye have the poor always with you: but me ye have not always. 12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial. 13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, 15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. 16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him. 17 Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? 18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand: I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. 19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve. 21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. 22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? 23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. 24 The Son of man goeth, as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born. 25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. 27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; 28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. 29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. 30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. 32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. 33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended. 34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a pla
called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciple
Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. 37 Ar
he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zeb
dee, and began to be sorrowful and very heav
38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceedir
sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, ar
watch with me. 39 And he went a little farthe
and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my F
ther, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me
nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*. 40 Ar
he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth the
asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye n
watch with me one hour? 41 Watch and pra
that ye enter not into temptation. The spirit i
deed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time ar
prayed, saying, O my father, if this cup may n
pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will l
done. 43 And he came and found them aslee
again: for their eyes were heavy. 44 And he le
them, and went away again, and prayed the thi
time, saying the same words. 45 Then cometh l
to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep
now, and take *your* rest? behold, the hour is
hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into tl
hands of sinners. 46 Rise, let us be going: l
hold he is at hand that doth betray me. 47 A
while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twe
came, and with him a great multitude with swo
and staves, from the chief priests, and elders of
people. 48 Now he that betrayed him gave th
a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that sa
is he: hold him fast. 49 And forthwith he ca
to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed h
50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, where

art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear. 52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. 53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? 54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, That thus it must be? 55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. 56 But all this was done that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him and fled.

57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. 58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end. 59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; 60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses, 61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee? 63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered, and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ the Son of God. 64 Je-

sus saith unto him, Thou hast said. Nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. 65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. 66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death. 67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him: and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands, 68 Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ; Who is he that smote thee? 69 Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. 70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth. 72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man. 73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. 74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew. 75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII. *Christ is condemned and crucified.*

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: 2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor 3 Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was

condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, 4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that.* 5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters' field, to bury strangers in. 8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood unto this day. 9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; 10 And gave them for the potters' field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? and Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. 12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? 14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. 15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they where gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? 18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. 19 When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying,

Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. 20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. 21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. 22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified. 23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*. 25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children. 26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified. 27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*. 28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! 30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. 31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*. 32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross. 33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say,

A place of a skull, 34 They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. 36 And sitting down they watched him there; 37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left. 39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, 40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, 42 He saved others; himself he cannot save: if he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. 43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God. 44 The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth. 45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. 46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias. 48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and give him to drink. 49 The rest said, Let be, let us see, whether Elias will come to save him.

50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. 51 And, behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; 52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, 53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Son of God. 55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: 56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children. 57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: 58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. 59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. 62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, 63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. 64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is

risen from the dead. So the last error shall be worse than the first. 65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can. 66 So they went and made the sepulcre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

Chap. XXVIII. *Christ's Resurrection.*

In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre. 2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men.* 5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. 6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. 7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word. 9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. 10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me. 11 Now when they where going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. 12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large

money unto the soldiers, 13 Saying, Say ye, his disciples came by night, and stole him *away*, while we slept. 14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. 15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. 17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. 18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

FROM SAINT MARK.

CHAP. I. *John Baptist a forerunner of Christ.*

THE beginning of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God; 2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. 4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. 5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins. 9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized

of John in Jordan. 10 And straight way coming, up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: 11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness. 13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him. 14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God. 21 And straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. 22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, 24 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. 25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. 26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him. 27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him. 28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. 33 And all the city was gathered together at the door. 34 And

he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him. 35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. 37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth. 39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils. 40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean. 42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. 43 And he straightly charged him, 44 And saith unto him, Go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

CHAP. II. III. *Christ healeth the Sick of the Palsy.*

3 AND they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four. 4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay. 5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. 6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, 7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? 8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his

spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? 9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk? 10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) 11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. 12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

1 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand. 2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. 3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth. 4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace. 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils. 23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? 24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. 31 There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him. 32 And the multitude sat about him; and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren? 34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! 35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII. *Destruction of the Temple predicted.*

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!* 2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, asked him privately, 4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled? 5 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you: 6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ:* and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not *be* yet. 8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows. 9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. 10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye, for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. 12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. 13 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. 14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains: 15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house: 16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

19 For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be. 20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. 21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not: 22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect. 23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, 25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. 26 And then shall they see the Son of

man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. 27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven. 28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near: 29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, That this generation shall not pass till all these things be done. 31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. 32 But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. 33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. 34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. 35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock crowing, or in the morning: 36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

FROM SAINT LUKE.

CHAP. I. *Miracles attending the birth of Christ.*

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, 2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the be-

ginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word; 3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, 4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed. 5 There was, in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth. 6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. 7 And they had no child, and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, 9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. 10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense. 11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. 12 And when Zacharias saw *him* he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. 13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. 14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. 15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost. 16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? 19 And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the pre-

sence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. 20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. 21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple. 22 And when he came out he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless. 23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, 27 To a virgin espoused to a man, whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary. 28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women. 29 And when she saw *him* she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. 30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary; for thou hast found favour with God. 31 And, behold, thou shalt bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called The Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. 38 And Mary said, Behold, the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her. 46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, 47 And my spirit hath

rejoiced in God my Saviour. 48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

57 Now Elisabeth brought forth a son. 58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her. 59 And they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. 60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so*; but he shall be called John. 62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. 63 And he wrote, saying, His name is John. 64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God. 65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad. 66 And all they that had heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, 68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people, 69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; 70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began; 71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; 72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant. 76 And thou, child, shalt be called The Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; 79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

CHAP II. *Nativity of Christ.*

AND in those days, there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. 3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Beth-lehem; because he was of the house and lineage of David: 5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife. 6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished. 7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. 10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. 11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. 12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you: Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. 13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, 14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good-will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Beth-lehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. 17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. 18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. 19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel. 22 And when the days were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord. 25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel; and the Holy Ghost was upon him. 26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple. And when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, 28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, 29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: 30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, 31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; 32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. 33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him. 34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be

spoken against; 35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, of a great age. 37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day. 38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem. 39 And when they had performed all things, according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth. 40 And the child grew and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem; after the custom of the feast. 43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*. 44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance. 45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. 47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. 48 And when they saw him they were amazed. And his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. 49 And he said

unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye
not that I must be about my father's business?
50 And they understood not the saying which he
spake unto them. 51 And he went down with
them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject un-
to them. But his mother kept all these sayings
in her heart. 52 And Jesus increased in wisdom
and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. IV. *Christ beginneth to preach.*

16 And, as his custom was, he went into the
synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for
to read. 17 And there was delivered unto him
the book of the prophet Esaias: and, when he
had opened the book, he found the place where
it was written, 18 The Spirit of the Lord *is*
upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach
the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal
the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the
captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to
set at liberty them that are bruised; 19 To
preach the acceptable year of the Lord. 20 And
he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the
minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them
that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say unto them, This day is
the scripture fulfilled in your ears.
22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at
the gracious words which proceeded out of his
mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?
23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say
unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself:
whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do
also here in thy country. 24 And he said, Veri-
ly, I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his
own country. 25 But I tell you of a truth, Many
widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when

the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout al the land; 26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. 28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, 29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill, whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong. 30 But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way, 31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-days. 32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

CHAP. VIII. *Parable of the Sower.*

4 AND when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable: 5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and, as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. 6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up it withered away, because it lacked moisture. 7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it. 8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. 9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

11 Now the parable is this; The seed is the word of God. 12 Those by the way side are they

that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. 13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. 14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures, of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. 15 But that on the good ground are they, which, in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

CHAP. IX. *Christ commissions his Apostles.*

THEN he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. 2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. 3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece. 4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart. 5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them. 6 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead; 8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. 9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him. 10 And the

apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida. 11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. 13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people. 14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company. 15 And they did so, and made them all sit down. 16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. 17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? 19 They answering said, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again. 20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God. 21 And he straightly charged them and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing; 22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of

the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. 24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. 25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away? 26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels. 27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death till they see the kingdom of God.

28 And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. 29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistering. 30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias: 31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. 33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said. 34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. 35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. 36 And when the voice was past, Je-

sus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him. 38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child: 39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him. 40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not. 41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither. 42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father. 43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples, 44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. 45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest. 47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him, 48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great. 49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one

casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us. 50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us is for us.

51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, 52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him. 53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. 54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. 56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

57 And it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. 59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. 61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house. 62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X. *How to attain eternal Life.*

AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place whither he himself would come. 2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye, therefore, the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. 3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. 4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. 5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. 6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. 8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you; 9 And heal the sick that are therein; and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, 11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 12 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom than for that city.

13 Wo unto thee, Chorazin! wo unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. 14 But it shall be more

tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment than for you. 15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shall be thrust down to hell. 16 He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me. 17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. 18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. 19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you. 20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight. 22 All things are delivered to me of my Father; and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*. 23 And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see: 24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? 27 And he, answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy

God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. 29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus, answering, said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead. 31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him he passed by on the other side. 32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and, when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*, 34 And went *to him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay thee. 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her house. 39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. 40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and

came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her, therefore, that she help me: 41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: 42 But one thing is needful; and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XV. *Parables.*

THEN drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him. 2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. 3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying, 4 What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost until he find it? 5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders rejoicing. 6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me: for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons which need no repentance. 8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it?* 9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost. 10 Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:
12 And the younger of them said to *his* father,
Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth
to me. And he divided unto them *his* living. 13
And not many days after the younger son gather-
ed all together, and took his journey into a far
country, and there wasted his substance with
riotous living. 14 And when he had spent all,
there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he
began to be in want. 15 And he went and joined
himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent
him into his fields to feed swine. 16 And he
would fain have filled [him] with the husks that
the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said,
How many hired servants of my father's have
bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hun-
ger! 18 I will arise, and go to my father, and
will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against
heaven and before thee, 19 And am no more
worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of
thy hired servants. 20 And he arose, and came
to his father. But when he was yet a great way
off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and
ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. 21
And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned
against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more
worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring
forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a
ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet: 23 And
bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it:* and let us
eat, and be merry: 24 For this my son was dead,
and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And
they began to be merry. 25 Now his eldest son
was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to
the house, he heard musick and dancing. 26 And

he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant? 27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. 28 And he was angry, and would not go in; therefore came his father out, and entreated him. 29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: 30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. 31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. 32 It was meet that we should make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI. *Against Injustice and Inhumanity.*

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him, that he had wasted his goods. 2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward. 10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. 11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches?* 12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will hold to the one, and dispise the other. Ye

cannot serve God and mammon. 14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him. 15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God. 16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it. 17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: 20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores, 21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died, and was buried; 23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame. 25 But Abraham said, Son, remember, that thou in thy life-time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. 26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot: neither can they pass to us that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's

house: 28 For I have five brethren: that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. 29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets: let them hear them. 30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead.

Chap. XVIII. *Prayer and Humility.*

And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; 2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man: 3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary. 4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; 5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me. 6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith. 7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? 8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: 10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. 11 The Pharisee stood, and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. 12 I

fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. 13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. 14 I tell you, This man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them. 16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. 17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein. 18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good save one, *that is*, God. 20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother. 21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now, when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing; sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich. 24 And, when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved? 27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. 28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. 29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, 30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

Chap. XIX. *Zaccheus blessed.*

And *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho. 2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. 3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. 4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him, for he was to pass that *way*. 5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must abide at thy house. 6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. 7 And when they saw *it* they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner. 8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold. 9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. 10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

CHAP. XXII. *Christ's farewell Passover.*

7 THEN came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed. 8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. 14 And when the hour was come he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. 15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: 16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. 17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves: 18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body, which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. 20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. 21 But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, *is* with me on the table. 22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed! 23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing. 24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. 25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called Benefactors. 26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. 36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one. 38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough. 39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. 40 And, when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. 41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, 42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done. 43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. 44 And, being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. 45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, 46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. 47 And, while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. 48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

CHAP. XXIII. *Jesus is condemned and crucified.*

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate. 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himself is Christ a king. 3 And Pilate

asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it.* 4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man. 5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean? 7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time. 8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad; for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him. 9 Then he questioned with him in many words: but he answered him nothing. 10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. 12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves. 13 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, 14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: 15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. 16 I will therefore chastise him and release *him.* 17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas: 19 Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast into prison. 20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them. 21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him. 22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him; I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go. 23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed. 24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required. 25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him. 28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. 29 For, behold, the days are coming in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, that never bare. 30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. 31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two malefactors led with him to be put to death. 33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left. 34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them: for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots. 35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them, derided *him*, saying,

He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God. 36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, 37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. 40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? 41 And we indeed justly: for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amiss. 42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. 43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, to-day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. 45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst. 46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit. And having said thus, he gave up the ghost. 47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. 48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned. 49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off beholding these things.

50 And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he was* a good man and a just: 51 The same had not consented to the counsel nd deed of them. *He was* of Arimathea a city of the

Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. 52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. 53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid. 54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on. 55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. 56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

Chap. XXIV. *Christ's Resurrection.*

Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them. 2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. 3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. 4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: 5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? 6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, 7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. 8 And they remembered his words, 9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. 10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not. 12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass. 13 And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs. 14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened. 15 And it came to pass, that while they communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. 16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are sad? 18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days? 19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: 20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. 21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel. And beside all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre; 23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, That they had also seen a vision of angels, which said, That he was alive. 24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had

said: but him they saw not. 25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart, to believe all that the prophets have spoken! 26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? 27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further. 29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. 30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them. 31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. 32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, 34 Saying, the Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. 35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread. 36 And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. 37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. 38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? 39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Handle me, and see: for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. 40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet. 41 And while they yet

believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat? 42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb. 43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, 46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: 47 And that repentance, and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. 48 And ye are witnesses of these things. 49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. 50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. 51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. 52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: 53 And were continually in the temple praising and blessing God. Amen.

FROM SAINT JOHN.

CHAP. I. *Divinity of Christ.*

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things

were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John. 7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men*, through him might believe. 8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light. 9 *That* was the true Light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. 10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him; and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: 13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14 And the word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. 15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. 16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. 18 No man hath seen God at any time: the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*. 19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou? 20 And he confessed and denied not: but confessed I am not the Christ. 21 And they asked him, What then?

Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No. 22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? 23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias. 24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees. 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not; 27 He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose. 28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing. 29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. 30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me. 31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. 33 And I knew him not; but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. 34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God. 35 Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples; 36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. 38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto th m, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou? 39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour. 40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. 41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. 42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretation, a Stone.

43 The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me. 44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. 45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. 46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. 47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! 48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. 49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. 50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou

shalt see greater things than these. 51 And he saith unto him, Verily verily I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. III. *Regeneration.*

THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: 2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. 3 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. 4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water, and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. 9 Nicodemus answered, and said unto him, How can these things be? 10 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? 11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. 12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you *of* heavenly things? 13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from

heaven, *even* the Son of man, which is in heaven. 14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up; 15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. 18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already; because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. 20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. 21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest that they are wrought in God.

Chap. V. *Christ's Dignity and Power.*

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. 20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth; and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. 21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. 22 For the Father judgeth no man; but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: 23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour

the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. 26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself, 27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man. 28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, 29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. 30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear I judge; and my judgment is just: because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. 32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. 33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. 34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. 35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. 36 But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. 37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any

time, nor seen his shape. 38 And ye have not his word abiding in you; for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. 40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. 41 I receive not honour from men. 42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. 43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only? 45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust. 46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. 47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAP. XI. *Jesus raiseth Lazarus from the dead.*

Now a certain *man* was sick *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. 9 It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. 3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick. 4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby. 5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. 6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was. 7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judea again. 8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and go-

est thou thither again? 9 Jesus answered, are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. 10 But if a man walk in the night he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep. 12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. 13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. 14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe: nevertheless let us go unto him. 16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him. 17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already. 18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off: 19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. 20 Then Martha as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house. 21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 22 But I know that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. 24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. 25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: 26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never die.

Believest thou this? 27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world. 28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee. 29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him. 30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him. 31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she arose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there. 32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled, 34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see. 35 Jesus wept. 36 Then said the Jews, Behold, how he loved him! 37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died? 38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave: it was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. 39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, he hath been *dead* four days! 40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? 41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. 42 And I know that thou hearest me

always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. 44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go. 45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. 46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done. 47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. 48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. 49 And one of them *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, 50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. 51 And this spake he not of himself, but, being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; 52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took council together for to put him to death. 54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples. 55 And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover to purify themselves. 56 Then sought they for Jesus, and

spake among themselves as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast? 57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

CHAP. XIII. *Christ exhibits wonderful condescension.*

Now, before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. 3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; 4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. 5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter said unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet! 7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter. 8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. 9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

12 So, after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? 13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am. 14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet. 15 For I have given

you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his Lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. 17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. 21 When Jesus had thus said he was troubled in Spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, That one of you shall betray me. 22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. 23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. 24 Simon Peter, therefore, beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. 25 He then, lying on Jesus' breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it? 26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And, when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

CHAP. XIV. *Christ comforteth his Disciples.*

LET not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in me. 2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. 3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also. 4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. 5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way? 6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me. 7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. 8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it

sufficeth us. 9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of myself: but the Father, that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. 11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very work's sake. 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do: because I go unto my Father. 13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*. 15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; 17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. 18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. 19 Yet a little while and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. 20 At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. 21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us,

and not unto the world? 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. 25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you. 26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. 28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father; for my Father is greater than I. 29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. 30 Hereafter, I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh and hath nothing in me. 31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV. *Christ exhorteth to Love.*

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine;

no more can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered: and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. 9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full. 12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. 13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. 15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. 16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another. 18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen

you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. 20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also. 21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin. 23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also. 24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. 25 But *this cometh to pass* that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. 26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: 27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI. *Christ promiseth the Holy Ghost.*

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. 2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. 3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father nor me. 4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. 5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? 6 But

because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. 8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9 Of sin, because they believe not on me; 10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; 11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. 14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. 15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shew *it* unto you. 16 A little while, and ye shall not see me; and again a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father. 17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We cannot tell what he saith. 19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me? 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow

shall be turned into joy. 22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you. 24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. 25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. 26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: 27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. 29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. 30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. 31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? 32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. 33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII. *Christ prays for his Disciples.*

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: 2 As

thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. 3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent. 4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. 5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me: and they have kept thy word. 7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. 8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. 9 I pray for them; I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. 10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. 14 I have given them thy word: and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. 18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. 19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; 21 That they all may be one, as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. 24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. 25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. 26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I. *Christ's Ascension.*

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost, had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen; 3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: 4 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me. 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. 8 And ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. 9 And, when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10 And, while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

Chap. II. *Descent of the Holy Ghost.*

And, when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout

men, out of every nation under heaven. 6 Now, when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. 7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans? 8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born? 14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words.

22 Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, and wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: 23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain; 24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. 32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. 33 Therefore, being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call. 41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls. 42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. 46 And they,

continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart; 47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III. *The Apostles work Miracles in the Name of Jesus.*

Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour.* 2 And a certain man, lame from his [birth,] was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; 3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms. 4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us. 5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. 6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up; and immediately his feet and ankle-bones received strength. 8 And he, leaping up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. 12 And, when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? 13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go. 14 But ye denied the holy One, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be

granted unto you; 15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. 16 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know; yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

CHAP. IX. *Saul's miraculous Conversion.*

AND Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, 2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem. 3 And, as he journeyed, he came near Damascus; and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: 4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus, whom thou persecutest. 6 And he, trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. 7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man. 8 And Saul arose from the earth; and, when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus. 9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul of Tarsus: for, behold,

he prayeth; 12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight. 17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and, putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (*even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. 18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales; and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized: 20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. 21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? 22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

CHAP. XVII. *Paul preacheth against Idolatry.*

16 Now, while Paul [Saul] waited at Athens his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. 22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars-hill, and said, *Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. 23 For as I passed by and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom, therefore, ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. 24 God, that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; 25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; 26 And hath made of

one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; 27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: 28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being.

CHAP. XX. *Paul's Farewell to the Elders of Ephesus.*

17 AND from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church. 18 And, when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, 19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, 21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. 22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: 23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, That bonds and afflictions abide me. 24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. 25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. 26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all *men.* 27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God. 28 Take heed, therefore, unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with

his own blood. 32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified. 33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. 34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. 35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak; and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive. 36 And, when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all. 37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him; 38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more.

CHAP. XXVI. *Paul's Speech before Agrippa.*

2 I THINK myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews. 4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; 5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testify) that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. 9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. 10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them.* 11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme: and being exceedingly mad against them I persecuted *them*

even unto strange cities. 12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests, 13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me. 14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. 16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: 20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. 21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me.* 22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come: 23 That Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles. 24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad. 25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness. 27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know

that thou believest. 28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian. 29 And Paul said, I would to God that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE ROMANS.

CHAP. II. *Sin is without excuse.*

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things. 2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. 3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? 4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? 5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; 6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds: 7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: 8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath; 9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile; 10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

11 For there is no respect of persons with God. 12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law; 16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

CHAP. XII. *God's Mercies demand our obedience.*

I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service. 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God. 3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. 9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. 10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another. 15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep. 16 *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits. 17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. 18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. 19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. 20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. 21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS. I.

Chap. XIII. *Excellence of Charity.*

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. 2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. 3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. 4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, 5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; 6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; 7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. 8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away. 9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. 10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. 11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. 12 For now we see through a glass darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. 13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

CHAP. XV. *Resurrection of Christ and of Man.*

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept. 22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. 24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all athority and power. 27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under *him, it is* manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him. 28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

35 But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? 36 *Thou* fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: 37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain:* 38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. 39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds. 40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another. 41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory. 42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: 43 It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: 44 It is

sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. 47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven. 49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. 51 Behold I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. 55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory? 56 The sting of death *is* sin, and the strength of sin *is* the law. 57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord; forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

PAUL TO THE EPHESIANS.

CHAP. IV. *Exhortation to Unity and Holiness.*

I THEREFORE, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, 2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love; 3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are

called in one hope of your calling; 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all. 7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. 8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ; 14 That we *henceforth* be no more children tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ; 30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. 31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: 32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

PAUL TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. II. *Mutual Love and Condescension.*

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, 2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love,

be done through strife, or vain glory, but in lowli- *being* of one accord, of one mind. 3 *Let* nothing ness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. 4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others. 5 Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. 9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: 10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth: 11 And *that* every tongue should confess, that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

CHAP. III. *All things loss compared with Christ.*

8 YEA, doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, that I may win Christ, 9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: 10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; 11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead. 12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect; but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. 13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this*

one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, 14 I press toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. 18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19 Whose end *is* destruction, *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.) 20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

PAUL TO THE COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I. *Christ the Mediator.*

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, 2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. 12 Giving thanks unto the Father which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins. 15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature: 16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17

And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. 18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the pre-eminence. 19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell; 20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

PAUL TO THE THESSALONIANS. I.

Chap. IV. *Christ's second coming.*

Furthermore, then, we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more. 13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. 14 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. 15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first. 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

PAUL TO TIMOTHY. I.

CHAP. VI. *Paul's solemn Charge.*

13 I GIVE thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus; 14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: 15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; 16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen. 17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; 18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; 19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life. 20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: 21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

PAUL TO THE HEBREWS.

CHAP. I. *Infinite Superiority of Christ.*

GOD, who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2 Hath in these last days spoken unto

us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds: 3 Who, being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; 4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? 6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. 7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. 8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom. 9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity: therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. 10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands. 11 They shall perish: but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; 12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

CHAP. XII. *Sinai and Zion contrasted.*

WHEREFORE, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, 2 Looking unto Jesus

the author and finisher of *our* faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. 18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, 19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more: 21 And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake. 22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, 23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, 24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel. 25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven: 26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

EPISTLE OF PETER II.

Chap. III. *The End of the World.*

5 By the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in

the water: 6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: 7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men. 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. 9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to usward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. 11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness, 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? 13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. 14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

EPISTLE OF JOHN I.

CHAP. III. *Hope in Christ purifies Men.*

BEHOLD, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the

sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. 2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. 6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. 7 Little children, let no man deceive you. He that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. 14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother, abideth in death. 16 Hereby perceive we the love *of God*, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

FROM JUDE.

Exhortation to Constancy.

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called: 2 Mercy unto you, and peace and love be multiplied. 3 Beloved, earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. 4 For there

are certain men crept in unawares, denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. 14 Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints, 15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. 17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our lord Jesus Christ; 18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts. 19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit. 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, 21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, 25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

THE END.